



# SACRED · LATIN · POETRY

ARCHBP · TRENCH



Library of the Theological Seminary,

PRINCETON, N. J.

Division.....BV  
468  
Section.....A1  
Number.....T73  
1874  
Shelf.....

Copy 1







SACRED LATIN POETRY.



# SACRED LATIN POETRY,

CHIEFLY LYRICAL,

SELECTED AND ARRANGED FOR USE.

With Notes and Introduction.

BY

RICHARD CHENEVIX <sup>✓</sup>TRENCH, D.D.

ARCHBISHOP OF DUBLIN,

CHANCELLOR OF THE ORDER OF ST. PATRICK.

*THIRD EDITION, REVISED AND IMPROVED.*

London :

MACMILLAN AND CO.

1874.

*All rights reserved.*

LONDON : PRINTED BY  
SPOTTISWOODE AND CO., NEW-STREET SQUARE  
AND PARLIAMENT STREET

## PREFACE TO FIRST EDITION.

THE AIM of the present volume is to offer to members of our English Church a collection of the best sacred Latin poetry, such as they shall be able entirely and heartily to accept and approve—a collection, that is, in which they shall not be evermore liable to have the current of their sympathies checked, by coming upon that, which, however beautiful as poetry, out of higher respects they must reject and condemn—in which, too, they shall not fear that snares are being laid for them, to entangle them unawares in admiration for ought which is inconsistent with their faith and fealty to their own spiritual mother. Such being the idea of the volume it is needless to say that all hymns which in any way imply the Roman doctrine of transubstantiation are excluded. In like manner all are excluded, which involve any creature-worship, or which speak of the Mother of our Lord in any other language than that which Scripture has sanctioned, and our Church adopted. So too all asking of the suffrages of the saints, all addresses to the Cross calculated to encourage superstition, that is, in which any value is attributed to the material wood in

which it is used otherwise than in the Epistles of St. Paul, namely, as a figure of speech by which we ever and only understand Him that hung upon it ; all these have been equally refused a place.

Nor is it only poems containing positive error which I have counted inadmissible ; but I have not willingly given room to any which breathe a spirit foreign to that tone of piety which the English Church desires to cherish in her children ; for I have always felt that compositions of this character may be far more hurtful, may do far more to rob her of the affections, and ultimately of the allegiance, of her children, than those in which error and opposition to her teaching take a more definite and tangible shape. Nor surely can there be a more serious mistake, than to suppose that we have really ‘adapted’ such works to the use of her members, when we have lopped off here and there a few offensive excrescences, while that far more potent, because far subtler and more impalpable, element of a life which is not her life remains interfused through the whole.

Having thus in a manner become responsible for all which appears in this volume, I may be permitted to observe, that I do not thereby imply that there may not be in it, here and there, though very rarely indeed, a phrase which will claim the interpretation of charity. The reader will in such a case remember how unfair it is

to try the theological language of the middle ages by the greater strictness and accuracy which the struggles of the Reformation rendered necessary. Thus, for us at this day to talk of any 'merits' save those of Christ, after all that the Reformation has won for us, would involve a conscious and a deliberate falling away from a sole and exclusive reliance upon His work. But it was a different thing once, and such language might quite be used by one who had *implicitly* an entire affiance on the work of Christ *for* him as the ultimate ground of his hope; and who only waited to have the truth, which with some confusion he held and lived by, put before him in accurate form, to embrace it henceforth and for ever, not only with heart, as he had done already, but with the understanding as well.

Nor is it impossible that there may have found admission here one or two poems which some, whom I should greatly have desired altogether to carry with me in my selection, may not wish had been away. It is one of the mischiefs which Rome has entailed upon the whole Western Church, even upon those portions of it now delivered from her yoke, that she has rendered suspicious so much, which, but for her, none could have thought other than profitable and edifying. She has compelled those, who before everything else would be true to God's Word, oftentimes to act in the spirit of Hezekiah, when

he said 'Nehushtan' to the very 'sign of salvation'<sup>1</sup>—to the Brazen Serpent itself. Yet granting that the superstitious, and therefore profane, hands which she has laid on so much, must sometimes make it our wisdom to abridge ourselves of our rightful liberty in things which otherwise and but for her we might have freely and profitably used, there is still a limit to these self-denials: and unless we are determined to set such a limit, there is no point of bareness and nakedness in all of imaginative and symbolic in worship and service, which we might not reach; even as some Reformed Churches, which have not shewn the mingled moderation and firmness, that have in these matters so wonderfully characterized our own, have impoverished themselves far more than was need.

Of course, those who consider that the whole mediæval theology is to be ignored and placed under ban—that nothing is to be learned from it, or nothing but harm—those I must expect to disapprove, not merely of a small matter or two in the volume, but of it altogether; for the very idea of the book rests on the assumption that it *is* worth our while to know what the feelings of these ages were—what the Church was doing during a thousand years of her existence;—on the assumption also that the voices in which men uttered then the deepest

<sup>1</sup> Σύμβολον σωτηρίας, Wisd. xvi.



things of their hearts, will be voices in which we may also utter and embody the deepest things of our own. For myself, I cannot but feel that we are untrue to our position as a Church, that is, as an *historic* body, and above all to our position as members of a Reformed Church, when we thus wish to dis sever, as far as we may, the links of our historic connexion with the past. We should better realize that position, if we looked at those middle ages with the expectation (which the facts would abundantly justify) of finding the two Churches, which at the Reformation disengaged themselves from one another, in the bosom of the Church which was then—if we looked at those ages, not seeking (as sometimes is done, I cannot but feel most unfairly, in regard to earlier times) to claim them as Protestant, but as little conceding that they were Romanist. It were truer to say that in what is distinctly Roman we have the residuum of the middle-age Church and theology, the lees, after all, or well nigh all, the wine was drained away. But in the mediæval Church we have the wine and the lees together—the truth and the error—the false observance, and yet at the same time the divine truth which should one day be fatal to it, side by side. Good were it for us to look at those ages, tracing gladly the footsteps of the Reformers before the Reformation ; and feeling that it is our duty, that it is the duty of each successive age of

the Church, as not to accept the past in the gross, so neither in the gross to reject it; since rather by our position as the present representatives of that eternal body, we are bound to recognize ourselves as the rightful inheritors of all the good and true which ever has been done or said within it. Nor is this all: but if our position mean anything, we are bound also to believe that to us, having the Word and the Spirit, the power has been given to distinguish things which differ,—that the sharp sword of judgment has been placed in our hands, whereby to sunder between the holy and profane,—that such a breath of the Almighty is now and evermore breathing over His Church, as shall enable it, boldly and with entire trust that He will winnow for it, to exclaim, ‘What is the chaff to the wheat?’ Surely it is our duty to believe that to us, that to each generation which humbly and earnestly seeks, will be given that enlightening Spirit, by whose aid it shall be enabled to read aright the past realizations of God’s divine idea in the visible and historic Church of successive ages, and to distinguish the human imperfections, blemishes, and errors, from the divine truth which they obscured and overlaid, but which they could not destroy, being one day rather to be destroyed by it; and, distinguishing these, as in part to take warning from and to shun, so also in part to live upon and to love, that

which in word and deed the Church of the past has bequeathed us.

In this sense,—namely, that there is here that which we may live on and love, as well as that which we must shun and leave, I have brought together the poems of this present volume, gathering out the tares, which yet I could recognize but as the *accident* of this goodly field, and seeking to present to my brethren that only which I had confidence would prove wholesome nutriment for souls. Undoubtedly there are tares enough in the field out of which these sheaves have been gathered, if a man will seek them, if he should believe that it is his occupation to do so ; which yet I have not believed to be mine. And I have published this volume, because, granting a collection made upon these principles to be desirable, it appears to me that it has not yet been made ; that those which we possess still leave room for such a one as the present. What need is there, for example, that the *Veni, Redemptor Gentium*, or the *Dies Iræ*, or any other of these immortal heritages of the universal Church, should be presented to us as part or parcel of the Roman or any other breviary? They were not written for these ; their finding a place in these is their accident, and not their essence. Why then should they be offered, as coming through channels, and with associations linked to them, which can scarcely fail to make

them distasteful to many? Not to say that, while pieces of sacred Latin verse drawn from such obvious sources have been published again and again—and not only the good, but very often much with this of very slightest worth,—other noblest compositions, whether contemplated as works of art, or from a more solemn point of view, have been left unregarded and apparently unknown.

And even were this not the case, the poems here offered in a collected form, are many of them only to be found, as scholars familiar with the subject will perfectly know, one here, one there, in costly editions of the Fathers or medieval writers, or in collections of very rarest occurrence. The extreme difficulty I have myself experienced in obtaining several of the books which I desired to use, and the necessity under which I have remained of altogether foregoing the use of some that I would most gladly have consulted, have sufficiently shewn me how little obvious they can be to most readers. Often too the poems one would care to possess are lost amid a quantity of verse of little or no value; or mixed up with much which, at least for purposes such as the present volume is intended to serve, the reader would much prefer to have away. They are to be met too, for the most part, without those helps for their profitable study which they so greatly require—with no attempt to bring them into relation with the theology of their own

or of an earlier day, which at once they illustrate, and from which alone many of their allusions can be explained.

Of the notes with which I have sought to supply this last deficiency, I will say at once that, had I followed my own inclinations, I should much have preferred not to add any of these. But the longer I was engaged with these poems, the more I was struck with the extent to which they swarmed with Scriptural and patristic allusions, yet such as oftentimes one might miss at a first or second perusal, or, unless they were pointed out, might overlook altogether. I felt how many passages there were, which, without some such helps, would remain obscure to many readers ; or at any rate would fail to yield up to them all the riches of meaning which they contained ; and that an Editor had no right to presume that particular kind of knowledge upon their parts, which should render an explanation of these superfluous. Thus none, I trust, will take ill the space, often large, bestowed on the elucidation of these typical allusions with which many of these poems so much abound. Whatever the absolute worth of the medieval typology may be, its relative worth is considerable, giving us the insight it does into the habits of men's thoughts in those ages, and the aspects under which they were wont to contemplate the Holy Scriptures, and the facts of which these are the record.

Nor may we forget that, however the Old Testament typology is now little better than a wreck, considered as a branch of scientific theology,—the capricious and oftentimes childish abuse which has been made of it having caused many to regard the whole matter with distrust and aversion, yet has it, as we are sure, a deep ground of truth ; one unaffected by the fact that we have been at so little pains accurately to determine its limits, or the laws which are to guide its application, and have thus left it open to such infinite abuse.

In the arrangement of the poems two ways seemed open to me. I might either follow the chronological order, which would have had a most real value of its own ; or else dispose the several poems according to an inner scheme, and thus combine them, as it were, anew into one great poem. To the choice of this last plan I was directed by the idea on which this volume is constructed. Had I desired first and mainly to illustrate the theology of successive epochs by the aid of their hymns, or to trace the rise and growth of Latin ecclesiastical poetry, the other or chronological would have been plainly the method to adopt ; in the same way as, had I presented these poems as *documents*, I should not have felt myself at liberty to make the omissions which I have occasionally made in some, with no loss I believe to the reader, and without which their length, or some

flaw more serious still, might have excluded them from the volume. But the personal and the devotional being my primary objects, and all else merely secondary, it was plain that the order to be followed was such as should best assist and further the end I had specially in view.

That occasional liberty of omission which I have used—by which I mean, not so much presenting the fragments of a poem, as *thinning* it—is not so perilous an interference with the unity, and thus the life, of mediæval, as it would be of many other, compositions. *Form* these writers thought of but little; and were little careful to satisfy its requirements. Oftentimes indeed the instincts of Art effectually wrought in them, and what they put forth is as perfect in form as it is in spirit. But oftentimes, also, the stanzas, or other component parts of some long poem, jostle, and impair the effect of, one another. It is evident that the writer had not learned the painful duty of sacrificing parts to the interests of the whole; perhaps it had never dawned on him that, in all higher art, there is such a duty, and one needing continually to be exercised. And when this is done *for* him, which he would not do for himself, the effect is like that of thinning some crowded and overgrown forest. There is gain in every respect; gain in what is taken away, gain for what remains; so at least it

has seemed to me when, on more than one occasion, I have used the knife, or even the axe, of excision.

It is my earnest desire and prayer that there may be nothing found in these pages with which wise and understanding children of our own spiritual mother might justly be offended ; that there may be many things found therein for edification and profit. If only I have attained this, I shall abundantly be rewarded for some anxious and laborious hours, which the preparation of this volume has cost me.

ITCHENSTOKE : *Jan.* 1849.

## PREFACE TO SECOND EDITION.

SINCE the former edition of this volume was published, now fifteen years ago, several collections of Sacred Latin Poetry have appeared. The most important of these are the following :—Mone, *Lateinische Hymnen des Mittelalters*, 1853 ; in the second and third volumes, 1854, 1855, the title is changed to *Hymni Latini Medii Ævi*. Daniel has added two supplementary volumes (a fourth and fifth) to his *Thesaurus Hymnologicus*, 1855, 1856. Dr. Neale has followed up his *Sequentiæ*, 1852,



with a series of articles in the *Ecclesiologist* ; while M. Gautier has given to the world *Les Œuvres Poétiques d'Adam de S. Victor*, 1858, 1859.

Mone's is on the whole a disappointing work. The notes seem at first sight full of promise ; but on closer inspection they prove rather appendages to the text, than elucidations of it ; still, his illustrations of the Latin hymns from the Greek service books are often novel and interesting. Daniel by his later volumes has increased the obligation under which all lovers of the old hymnology already lay to him ; and for myself I must praise his magnanimity, that in reprinting a considerable body of my notes and prefaces, he has not excluded some in which I had spoken severely of certain small inaccuracies and errors in his earlier volumes. I rejoice to hear that a new edition of his *Thesaurus*, such as, it may be hoped, will fuse his five volumes into a harmonious whole, is preparing. Later in this volume I take occasion to speak of the happy discovery, by Gautier, of a large number of Adam of St. Victor's hitherto unpublished hymns. The edition of Adam's poetical works, which in consequence of this discovery he has given to the world, is wanting in accurate scholarship, does little to help to an understanding of the poet ; but has, notwithstanding, been gratefully welcomed by all to whom this poet is dear. The too-favourable

manner in which Dr. Neale has expressed himself in regard of any contributions of mine to the knowledge of the Latin hymnology makes it difficult for me to say merely the truth about his own. I will only, therefore, mention that by patient researches in almost all European lands, he has brought to light a multitude of hymns unknown before ; that in a treatise on *Sequences*, properly so called, reprinted in his *Essays on Liturgiology*, pp. 357-390, he has for the first time explained their essential character ; while to him the English reader owes versions of some of the best hymns, such as often successfully overcome the almost insuperable difficulties which many among them present to the translator. .

MARLAY : *Aug.* 8, 1864.

## PREFACE TO THIRD EDITION.

I AM not aware of any very important work bearing on Sacred Latin Verse which has appeared since the publication of the second edition of this volume, now more than nine years ago ; but with the growing interest in medieval hymnology it cannot have failed that there should be much scattered up and down in various books,

of which one would willingly take note. I have sought, as far as this was possible, to bring up the volume in its literary and other notices to the present date, although I am well aware how imperfectly in this matter I have accomplished my wish. I might have done this better, and also might have been more successful in clearing away various difficulties which I feel have been very inadequately dealt with in my notes, if it had been still permitted to me to consult with one, the most profoundly learned hymnologist of our Church, to whom in any perplexity I was wont first to refer, and to whom I seldom referred in vain. But it is not only in this branch of ecclesiastical lore that Dr. Neale has left behind him no equal, and hardly a second, making a blank which remains such still. I could not re-edit this volume, and leave this acknowledgement unmade.

DUBLIN : *Dec.* 27, 1873.



# CONTENTS.

	PAG
INTRODUCTION :—	
CHAPTER I. . . . .	I
CHAPTER II. . . . .	26

## POEMS.

NO.		
I. . .	Jucundare, plebs fidelis . . . . .	64
II. . .	Psallat chorus corde mundo . . . . .	69
III. . .	Verbi vere substantivi . . . . .	73
IV. . .	Verbum Dei, Deo natum . . . . .	77
V. . .	Stringere pauca libet bona carminis hujus, et ipsum . . . . .	82
VI. . .	Veni, Redemptor gentium . . . . .	89
VII. . .	Præcursoris et Baptistæ . . . . .	94
VIII. . .	Puer natus in Bethlehem . . . . .	99
IX. . .	Cælum gaude, terra plaude . . . . .	102
X. . .	Hic est qui, carnis intrans ergastula nostræ . . .	106
XI. . .	Nectareum rorem terris instillat Olympus . . .	111
XII. . .	Potestate, non naturâ . . . . .	113
XIII. . .	Heu ! quid jaces stabulo . . . . .	116
XIV. . .	O ter fecundas, o ter jucundas . . . . .	118
XV. . .	Majestati sacrosanctæ . . . . .	119
XVI. . .	Salvete, flores martyrum . . . . .	123
XVII. . .	Tria dona reges ferunt . . . . .	125
XVIII. . .	Tribus signis Deo dignis . . . . .	129
XIX. . .	Crux benedicta nitet, Dominus quâ carne pepen- dit . . . . .	132
XX. . .	Quisquis ades, mediique subis in limina templi . .	134

NO.	PAG.
XXI. . . Desere jam, anima, lectulum soporis . . . . .	136
XXII. . . Salve, mundi salutare . . . . .	139
XXIII. . . Quam despectus, quam dejectus . . . . .	145
XXIV. . . Quantum hamum caritas tibi præsentedavit . . . . .	147
XXV. . . Si vis vere gloriari . . . . .	149
XXVI. . . Ecquis binas columbinas . . . . .	151
XXVII. . . Vexilla Regis prodeunt . . . . .	153
XXVIII. . . Mundi renovatio . . . . .	155
XXIX. . . Hæc est dies triumphalis . . . . .	157
XXX. . . Mortis portis fractis, fortis . . . . .	159
XXXI. . . Pone luctum, Magdalena . . . . .	161
XXXII. . . Ecce dies celebris . . . . .	163
XXXIII. . . Zyma vetus expurgetur . . . . .	167
XXXIV. . . Portas vestras æternales . . . . .	174
XXXV. . . Veni, Creator Spiritus . . . . .	177
XXXVI. . . Simplex in essentiâ . . . . .	179
XXXVII. . . Spiritus Sancte, pie Paraclite . . . . .	184
XXXVIII. . . Veni, Creator Spiritus . . . . .	186
XXXIX. . . Qui procedis ab utroque . . . . .	189
XL. . . Lux jucunda, lux insignis . . . . .	192
XLI. . . Veni, Sancte Spiritus . . . . .	198
XLII. . . Est locus ex omni medium quem credimus orbe . . . . .	200
XLIII. . . Stolâ regni laureatus . . . . .	204
XLIV. . . Tuba Domini, Paule, maxima . . . . .	209
XLV. . . Æterna Christi munera . . . . .	212
XLVI. . . Heri mundus exultavit . . . . .	214
XLVII. . . Salve, tropæum gloriæ . . . . .	219
XLVIII. . . Sicut chorda musicorum . . . . .	221
XLIX. . . Ex Ægypto Pharaonis . . . . .	223
L. . . Nocte quâdam, viâ fessus . . . . .	226
LI. . . Quam dilecta tabernacula . . . . .	232
LII. . . Eheu ! eheu ! mundi vita . . . . .	239
LIII. . . Ut jucundas cervus undas . . . . .	242
LIV. . . Cum me tenent fallacia . . . . .	246
LV. . . Sit ignis atque lux mihi . . . . .	247
LVI. . . Æterne rerum Conditor . . . . .	248
LVII. . . Jesu, dulcis memoria . . . . .	251

NO.	PAG.
LVIII. . . Tandem audite me . . . . .	254
LIX. . . Ornarunt terram germina . . . . .	256
LX. . . Arx firma Deus noster est . . . . .	258
LXI. . . Cum sit omnis homo fœnum . . . . .	260
LXII. . . Omnis mundi creatura . . . . .	262
LXIII. . . Nuper eram locuples, multisque beatus amicis	265
LXIV. . . Cur mundus militat sub vanâ gloriâ . . .	269
LXV. . . Eheu ! quid homines sumus . . . . .	275
LXVI. . . Deus-homo, Rex cœlorum . . . . .	280
LXVII. . . Gravi me terrore pulsas, vitæ dies ultima .	283
LXVIII. . . Jam mœsta quiesce querela . . . . .	287
LXIX. . . Credere quid dubitem fieri quod posse probatur	290
LXX. . . Cum revolve toto corde . . . . .	292
LXXI. . . Apparebit repentina dies magna Domini .	296
LXXII. . . Dies iræ, dies illa . . . . .	302
LXXIII. . . Crux ave benedicta . . . . .	308
LXXIV. . . Hic breve vivitur, hic breve plangitur, hic breve fletur . . . . .	310
LXXV. . . Urbs beata Hirusalem . . . . .	317
LXXVI. . . Ad perennis vitæ fontem mens sitivit arida .	321
LXXVII. . . Astant angelorum chori . . . . .	327
LXXVIII. . . Alpha et Ω, magne Deus . . . . .	329

## BIOGRAPHICAL NOTICES.

	PAGE
Adam of St. Victor . . . . .	55
St. Ambrose . . . . .	86
Pistor . . . . .	93
Peter the Venerable . . . . .	101
Alanus . . . . .	104
Hildebert . . . . .	108
Mauburn . . . . .	116
Prudentius . . . . .	121
Fortunatus . . . . .	131
St. Bernard . . . . .	138
Bonaventura . . . . .	144
Robert the Second, King of France . . . . .	197
Abelard . . . . .	208
Bede . . . . .	219
Alard . . . . .	245
Buttmann . . . . .	258
Jacobus de Benedictis . . . . .	267
Balde . . . . .	272
Marbod . . . . .	280
Damiani . . . . .	282
Thomas of Celano . . . . .	299
Bernard of Clugny . . . . .	310
Thomas of Kempen . . . . .	327



# INTRODUCTION.

## CHAPTER I.

### ON THE SUBSTITUTION OF ACCENT FOR QUANTITY IN LATIN VERSE.

THE Latin poetry of the Christian Church deserves a treatment much fuller and completer than any which I can pretend to give it here; offering, as it does, so many sides upon which it is most worthy of study. It is not, however, my intention to consider it except upon one side, or to prefix to this volume more than some necessary remarks on the relation in which the *forms* of that poetry stand to the *forms* of the classic poetry of Rome; tracing, if I may, the most characteristic differences between those of the earlier and heathen, and the later and Christian, Art. Yet shall I not herein be dealing merely with externals. For since the form of aught which has any real significance is indeed the manifestation and utterance of its innermost life—is the making visible, so far as that is possible, of its most essential spirit—I shall, if I rightly seize and explain the difference of the forms, be implicitly saying something, indeed much, concerning the differences between the spirit of this poetry, and that of the elder or classical poetry of

Rome. A few considerations on this matter may help to remove offences which otherwise the reader, nourished exclusively upon classical lore, might easily take at many things which in this volume he will find ; and may otherwise assist to put him in a fairer position for appreciating the compositions which it contains.

When, then, we attempt to trace the rise and growth of the Latin poetry of the Christian Church, and the manner in which, making use, in part and for a season, of what it found ready to its hand, it did yet detach itself more and more from the classical poetry of Rome, we take note of the going forward at the same time of two distinct processes. But these, distinct as they are, we observe also combining for the formation of the new, together giving to it its peculiar character, and constituting it something more than such a continuation of the old classical poetry, as should only differ from it in the subjects which supplied to it its theme, all else in it remaining unchanged. These processes, as I have said, are entirely distinct from one another, have no absolutely necessary connexion, closely related as undoubtedly they were ; the first being the disintegration of the old prosodical system of Latin verse, under the gradual substitution of accent for quantity ; and the second, the employment of rhyme, within, or at the close of, the verse, as a means for marking rhythm, and a device for the producing of melody. They have no absolutely necessary connexion. There might have been the first without the second—accent without rhyme—as in our own blank heroic verse, and occasional blank lyrics ; nor are there wanting various and successful examples, in this later Latin poetry itself, of the same kind. There

was the second, rhyme without the displacing of quantity by accent, in the rhymed hexameters, pentameters, and sapphics wherein the monkish poets of the middle ages indulged, still preserving as far as they knew, and often preserving altogether, the laws of metrical quantity, but adding rhyme as a further ornament to the verse.

Thus the results of the two processes, namely, an accentuated, and a rhymed, poetry, might have existed separately, as indeed occasionally they do ; and growing up independently of one another, they ought to be traced independently also. Yet still, since only in the union of the two could results have been produced so satisfying, so perfect in their kind, as those which the Latin sacred poetry offers to us ; since they did in fact essentially promote and sustain one another ; the manner in which they mutually reacted each on the other, in which the one change rendered almost imperative the other, the common spirit out of which both the transformations proceeded, should not be allowed to pass unobserved—being rather a principal matter to which he who would explain and trace the change should direct his own and his reader's attention.

I propose to say something first on the substitution of accent for quantity, an accented for a prosodic verse ; which, however, is a subject that will demand one or two preliminary remarks.

There is one very noticeable difference between the Christian literature of the Greek and Roman world on the one side, and all other and later Christian literatures on the other—namely, that those Greek and Latin are, so to speak, a new budding and blossoming out of

an old stock ; and this a stock which, when the Church was founded, had already put forth, or was in the act of putting forth, all that in the natural order of things, and but for the quickening breath of a new and unlooked-for life, it could ever have unfolded. They are as a second and a later spring, coming in the rear of the timelier and the first. For that task which the word of the Gospel had to accomplish in all other regions of man's life, it had also to accomplish in this. It was not granted to it at first entirely to make or mould a society of its own. A harder task was assigned it—being, as it was, superinduced on a society that had come into existence, and had gradually assumed the shape which now it wore, under very different conditions, and in obedience to very different influences from its own. Of this it had to make the best which it could ; only to reject and to put under ban that which was absolutely incurable therein, and directly contradicted its own fundamental idea ; but of the rest to assimilate to itself what was capable of assimilation ; to transmute what was willing to be transmuted ; to consecrate what was prepared to receive from it a higher consecration ; and altogether to adjust, not always with perfect success, but as best it might, and often at the cost of much forbearance and self-sacrifice, its relations to the old, that had grown up under heathen auspices, and was therefore very different from what it would have been, had the leaven of the word of life mingled with and wrought in it from the first, instead of coming in, a later addition to it, at the end of time.

Thus was it in almost every sphere of man's life and of his moral and intellectual activity ; yet we have here

to speak only of one—that, namely, of literature and language. All the modern literatures and languages of Europe Christianity has mainly made what they are ; to it they owe all that characterizes them the most strongly. For although, as it needs not to say, the languages themselves reach back in their elemental rudiments to a time far anterior to the earliest in which the Gospel came, or could have come, in contact with them, or indeed had been proclaimed at all ; yet it did thus mingle with them early enough to find them still in that wondrous and mysterious process of their first evolution. They were yet plastic and fluent, as all languages are at a certain period of their existence, though a period generally just out of the ken of history. And the languages rose to a level with the claims which the new religion of the Spirit made upon them. Formed and fashioned under its influence, they dilated till they were equal to its needs, and adequate exponents, as far as language ever can become so, of the deepest things which it possessed.<sup>1</sup>

But it was otherwise in regard of the Latin language. That, when the Church was founded, and required of it to be the organ of her Divine Word, to tell out all the new, and as yet undreamt of, which was stirring in her bosom, was already full formed ; it had reached its climacteric, and was indeed verging, though as yet this fact was scarcely perceptible, toward decay, with the stiffness of commencing age already upon it. Such the

<sup>1</sup> See some beautiful remarks on the Christianizing of the German language in the *Theol. Stud. und Krit.*, vol. xxii. p. 308, sqq. ; and again in Rudolf von Raumer's *Einwirkung d. Christenthums auf die Althochdeutsche Sprache*, p. 168, sqq.

Church found it—something to which a new life might perhaps be imparted, but the first life of which was well-nigh overlived. She found it a garment narrower than she could wrap herself withal, and yet the only one within reach. But she did not forego the expectation of one day obtaining all which she wanted, nor even for the present did she sit down entirely contented with the inadequate and insufficient. Herself young and having the spirit of life, she knew that the future was her own—that she was set in the world for this very purpose of making all things new—that what she needed and did not find, there must lie in her the power of educing from herself—that, though it might not be all at once, yet little by little, she could weave whatever vestments were required by her for comeliness and beauty. And we do observe the language under the new influence, as at the breath of a second spring, putting itself forth anew, budding and blossoming afresh, the meaning of words enlarging and dilating, old words coming to be used in new and higher significations, obsolete words reviving, new words being coined<sup>1</sup>—with much in all this to offend the classical taste, which yet, being inevitable, ought not to offend, and with gains far more than compensated the losses. There was a new thing, and that being so, it was of necessity that there should be a new utterance as well. To be offended with this is, in truth, to be offended with Christianity, which made this to be inevitable.

Let us apply all this to the metrical forms of the classi-

<sup>1</sup> See Funccius, *De Vegetâ Latinæ Linguae Senectute*, p. 1139, seq.; and still better, the fifteenth lecture in Ozanam's *Civilisation au cinquième Siècle*, bearing this title, *Comment la Langue Latine devint Chrétienne*.

cal poetry of Rome. These the Church found ready made to her hand, and in their kind having reached a very high perfection. But a true instinct must have told her at once, or after a very few trials, that these were not the metrical forms which she required. Yet it was not to be supposed that she should have the courage immediately to cast them aside, and to begin the world, as it were, afresh ; or that she should have been enabled at once to foresee the more adequate forms to be one day developed out of her own bosom. At the same time these which she thus inherited, while she was content of necessity to use, yet could not satisfy her.<sup>1</sup> The Gospel had brought into

<sup>1</sup> Dans le monde grec d'abord, puis, dans le monde romain, les chrétiens éprouvèrent le besoin de se servir des formes de la poésie antique et de les appliquer aux idées nouvelles. Les IV<sup>e</sup> et V<sup>e</sup> siècles virent naître un assez grand nombre d'efforts en ce genre, surtout en Italie et en Espagne. Évidemment, ces tentatives souvent renouvelées étaient sans portée, sans avenir ; les sentiments chrétiens, les traditions chrétiennes ne pouvaient s'accommoder des formes créées pour un autre emploi, vieilles au service d'une autre Muse ; évidemment, la littérature chrétienne devait produire sa propre forme, et c'est ce qu'elle a fait plus tard. Ce n'est pas quand elle a cherché à traduire ses inspirations dans le langage de Virgile, qu'elle a enfanté des ouvrages de quelque valeur ; c'est quand elle a inventé son épopée, avec Dante et Milton, et son drame dans les mystères du moyen âge, ou les actes sacramentaux de Calderon, qui ne sont qu'une résurrection et un raffinement des mystères ; c'est quand elle a inspiré ces beaux chants qui, depuis Luther, n'ont cessé de retentir sous les voûtes des églises d'Allemagne. Alors la poésie chrétienne a fait son œuvre ; jusque là elle n'était qu'un calque pâle et un écho affaibli de la poésie païenne (Ampère, *Hist. Litt. de la France*, vol. ii. p. 196). And again : Il faut que le chant chrétien dépouille entièrement ces lambeaux de métrique ancienne, qu'il se fasse complètement moderne par la rime comme par le sentiment ; alors, on aura *cette prose rimée* empreinte d'une sombre harmonie, qui par la tristesse des sons et des images et le retour



men's hearts longings after the infinite and the eternal, which were strange to it, at least in their present intensity, until now. Beauty of outline, beauty of form—and what a flood of light does that one word *forma*, as equivalent to beauty, pour on the difference between the heathen and the Christian ideal of beauty!—this was all which the old poetry yearned after and strove to embody; this was all which its metrical frameworks were perfectly fitted for embodying.

But now heaven had been opened, and henceforward the mystical element of modern poetry demanded its rights; vaguer but vaster thoughts were craving to find the harmonies to which they might be married for ever. The boundless could not be content to find its organ in that, of which the very perfection lay in its limitations and its bounds. The Christian poets were in holy earnest; a versification therefore could no longer be endured, attached, as in their case at least it was, by no living bonds to the thoughts, in which sense and sound had no real correspondence with one another. The versification henceforth must have an intellectual value, which should associate it with the onward movement of the thoughts and feelings, whereof it professed to be, and thus indeed should be, the expression. A struggle therefore commenced from the first, between the form and spirit, between the old heathen form and the new Christian spirit—the latter seeking to release itself from the shackles and restraints which the former imposed upon it; and which were to it, not a help and a support, as the form should be, but a hindrance and a weakness—not liberty,

menaçant de la terminaison lugubre fait pressentir le Dante, on aura le *Dies Irae* (vol. ii. p. 412).



but now rather a most galling bondage.<sup>1</sup> The new wine went on fermenting in the old bottles, till it burst them

<sup>1</sup> We see already in Prudentius the process of emancipation effectually at work, the disintegration of the old prosodic system beginning. He still affects to write, and in the main does write, prosodically ; yet with largest licences. No one will suppose him more ignorant than most schoolboys of fourteen would be now, of the quantitative value which the old classical poets of Rome, with whose writings he was evidently familiar, had attributed to words ; yet we continually find him attributing another value, postponing quantity to accent, or rather allowing accent to determine quantity, as in *cyāneus*, *Sardinia*, *ĕnigma*. As a late editor has observed : *Metrum haud rarò negligitur, quia poeta in arsi vv. majorem vim accentui quàm quantitati tribuit* (Obbarii *Prudentius*, p. 19). — The whole scheme of Latin prosody must have greatly loosened its hold, before he could have used the freedom which he does use, in the shifting and altering the value of syllables. We mark in him especially a determination not to be deprived altogether of serviceable words through a metrical notation excluding them *in toto* from a place in the hexameter. Thus he writes *tēmulentus*, *delībutus*, *idōlolatrix*, *calceāmentum*, *margāritum* ; though as regards this last word, in an iambic verse, where there was no motive, but the contrary, for producing the antepenultima, he restores to that syllable its true quantity, and writes *margārita*. In the same way not ignorance nor caprice, but the feeling that they must have the word *ecclesia* at command, while yet, if they left it with the antepenultima long, it could never find place in the pentameter, and only in one of its cases in the hexameter, induced the almost universal shortening of that syllable among the metrical writers of the Church. No doubt the opposition to the metrical scheme lay deeper than this, which was but one moment of it : yet the fact, that the chief metres excluded a vast number of the noblest and even most necessary words, and though not absolutely excluding, rendered many more inadmissible in most of their inflexions—this must have been peculiarly intolerable to them. Craving the whole domain of words for their own, finding it only too narrow for the uttering of all they were struggling to express, desiring, too, as must all whose thoughts and feelings are real, that their words

asunder, though not itself to be spilt and lost in the process, but so to be gathered into nobler chalices, vessels more fitted to contain it—new, even as that which was poured into them was new.

We can trace step by step the struggle between the two principles of heathen and Christian life, which were here opposed to one another. As the classical or old

should fit close to their sense, they could ill endure to be shut out from that which often was the best and fittest, by arbitrary, artificial, and to them unmeaning restrictions. Thus Augustine distinctly tells us that he composed his curious *Psalmus contra partem Donati* in the rhythm which he did, that so he might not be hampered or confined in his choice of words by the necessities of metre : *Ideo autem non aliquo carminis genere id fieri volui, ne me necessitas metrica ad aliqua verba quæ vulgo minus sunt usitata compelleret. Carmen* signifies here a poem composed after the old classical models ; his own, as being popularly and not metrically written, he counts only a *canticum*. The distinctive and statelier diction of the *carmen* is indicated by Terentianus Maurus, 298 :

Verba si non obvia

*Carminis* servant honorem, non jacentis *cantici*.

One has but to turn to the lyrical poems of Horace, to become at once aware of the wealth of words, which for the writer of the hexameter and pentameter may be said not to exist. What a world, for example, of noble epithets—tumultuosus, luctuosus, injuriosus, formidolosus, fraudulentus, contumax, pervicax, insolens, intaminatus, fastidiosus, periculosus—with many more among the most poetical words in the language, are under the ban of a perpetual exclusion. It will be remembered how Ovid laments to his friend Tūtīcānūs the impossibility of bringing him into his verse, *Ex Pon. Ep. iv. 12*. See on this subject Köne, *Die Sprache der Röm. Epiker*, 1840, a very interesting volume ; in which the author traces at length the enormous influence which the necessities of their metre exercised on the Epic poets of Rome, and the various devices by which they sought to escape the limitations which it imposed upon them.

Roman element grew daily weaker in the new Christian world which now had been founded ; as the novel element of Christian life strengthened and gained ground ; as poetry became popular again, not the cultivated entertainment of the polite and lettered few, a graceful amusement of the scholar and the gentleman, but that in which all men desired to express, or to find expressed for them, their hopes and fears, their joys and their sorrows, and all the immortal longings of their common humanity ;—a confinement became less and less endurable within the old and stereotyped forms, which, having had for their own ends their fitness and beauty, were yet constituted for the expressing of far other thoughts, sentiments, and hopes than those which now stirred at far deeper depths the spirits and the hearts of men. The whole scheme on which the Latin prosodical poetry was formed, was felt to be capricious, imposed from without ; and the poetry which now arose demanded—not, indeed, to be without law ; for, demanding this, it would have demanded its own destruction, and not to be poetry at all ; but it demanded that its laws and restraints should be such as its own necessities, and not those of quite a different condition, required.<sup>1</sup>

<sup>1</sup> The *Instructiones* of Commodianus, a poem quite valueless in a literary point of view, is yet curious in this respect ; and the more curious now that it is placed by scholars in the latter half of the third century rather than in the fourth, where it used to be set. Very singular is it to find, more than a hundred years before the last notes of the classical muse had expired in Claudian, a poem of considerable length composed on the system of a total abandonment of quantity, and substitution of accent in its room—maintaining the apparent framework of the old classical hexameter, but filling it up on a principle entirely new. Nor can we suppose that a poem so

It is something more than mere association, more than the fact that these metres, in all of most illustrious and long, and in its fashion so elaborate, is the first specimen of its kind, however it is the first which has come down to our days. It is of so little value as to be in few hands ; three or four lines may therefore be quoted as a specimen. These are part of a remonstrance against the pomp of female dress, § 60 :

Obruitis collum monilibus, gemmis, et auro,  
Necnon et inaures gravissimo pondere pendent :  
Quid memorem vestes et totam Zabuli pompam ?  
Respuitis legem, cùm vultis mundo placere.

Utterly prosaic if regarded as poetry, this work still bears the marks of a strong moral earnestness, is the utterance of one who had something to say to his brethren, and was longing to say it : and no doubt here was what tempted him to forsake a system of versification which had become intolerably artificial in his time and for him ; and to develop for himself, or finding developed to use, one in which he should in great part be released from its arbitrary obligations. See the *Theol. Stud. und Krit.* 1871, p. 180, for further notices of this poem, and of another by the same author, published for the first time in the *Spicilegium Solesmense*, 1852, pp. 17-49 ; and compare Lucian Müller, *De Re Metricâ*, Leipsic, 1861, p. 445. In the following lines, forming part of a hymn first published by Niebuhr (*Rhein. Museum*, 1829, p. 7), lines plainly intended to consist of four dactyles each, dactyles, that is, in sound, which with a little favouring of one or two syllables, they may be made to appear, there is the same intention of satisfying the ear with accentuated and not prosodic feet. The lines relate to St. Paul, and are themselves worthy to be quoted :

Factus œconomus in domo regiâ,  
Divini muneris appone fercula ;  
Ut quæ repleverit te sapientia,  
Ipsa nos repleat tua per dogmata.

This hymn also, though considerably later than the poem of Commodianus, is certainly of a very early date. It cannot, in the judgment of Niebuhr, be later than the seventh century.

most memorable which had been composed in them, had been either servants of the heathen worship, or at least appropriated to heathen themes, which induced the Church little by little to forsake them : which even at this day causes them at once to translate us into, and to make us feel that we are moving in, the element of heathen life. The bond is not thus merely historic and external, but spiritual and inward. And yet, at the same time, the influence of these associations must not be overlooked, when we are estimating the causes which wrought together to alienate the poets and hymnologists of the Christian Church ever more and more from the classical, and especially from the lyrical, metres of antiquity, and which urged them to seek more appropriate forms of their own. In those the heathen gods had been celebrated and sung, the whole impure mythology had been arrayed and tricked out. Were they not profaned for ever by these unholy uses to which they had been first turned? How could the praises of the true and living God be fitly sung in the same? A like feeling to that which induced the abandonment of the heathen temples, and the seeking rather to develop the existing basilicas into Christian churches, or where new churches were built, to build them after the fashion of the civil, and not the religious, edifices already existing, must have been here also at work. The faithful would have often shrunk from the involuntary associations which these metres suggested, as we should shrink from hearing a psalm or spiritual song fitted to some tune which had been desecrated to lewd or otherwise profane abuse. And truly there is, and we find it even now, a clinging atmosphere of heathen life shed round many of these metres, which it is almost impossible to dissipate ;

so that, reading some sacred thoughts which have arrayed themselves in sapphics,<sup>1</sup> or alcaics, or hendecasyllables, we are more or less conscious of a certain contradiction between the form and the subject, as though they were awkwardly and unfitly matched, and one or other ought to have been different from what it is.

The wonderful and abiding success of the hymns of St. Ambrose, and of those so-called Ambrosian which were formed upon the model of his, lay doubtless in great part in the wise instinct of choice, which led him to select a metre by far the least markedly metrical, and the most nearly rhythmical, of all the ancient metres out of which it was free to him to choose ;—I mean the iambic dimeter. The time was not yet come when it was possible altogether to substitute rhythm for metre : the old had still too much vitality to be cast aside, the new had not yet clearly shaped itself forth ; but choosing thus, he escaped (as far as it was possible, using these forms at all, to escape) the disturbing reminiscences and associations of heathen art.<sup>2</sup> While in a later day hardly anything so strongly revealed the extent to which Roman Catholic Italy had fallen back under pagan influences, was penetrated through and through at the revival of learning with the spirit of heathen, and not of Christian, life, as the offence which was then everywhere taken by

<sup>1</sup> Take, for instance, this from a sapphic ode in honour of the Baptist:

Oh nimis felix, meritique celsi,  
Nescius labem nivei pudoris,  
Præpotens martyr, eremique cultor,  
Maxime vatum.

<sup>2</sup> See Bähr, *Die Christl. Dichter Roms*, p. 7.



Italian churchmen, Leo the Tenth at their head, at the unmetrical hymns of the Church, and the determination manifested to reduce them by force, and at the cost of any wrong to their beauty and perfection, to metre;—their very exemption from which was their glory, and that which made them to be indeed Christian hymns in the highest sense.<sup>1</sup>

This movement, then, which began early to manifest itself, for an enfranchisement from the old classical forms, this impatience of their restraints, was essentially a Christian one. Still we cannot doubt that it was assisted and made easier by the fact that the metrical system, against which the Church protested, and from which it sought to be delivered, had been itself brought in from without. Itself of foreign growth, it could oppose no such stubborn resistance as it would have done, had it been native to the soil, had its roots been entwined strongly with the deepest foundations of the Latin tongue. But this they were not. It is abundantly known to all who take any interest in the early poetry of Rome, that it was composed on principles of versification altogether different from those which were introduced with the intro-

<sup>1</sup> The history of the successive revisions which the non-metrical hymns sustained, is given by Arevalus, an enthusiastic admirer of the process, in his *Hymnodia Hispanica*, Romæ, 1786, pp. 121–144, with this ominous heading: *Romanorum Pontificum in reformandâ Hymnodiâ Diligentia*. Daniel (*Thesaurus Hymnologicus*, Halis, 1841; Lipsiæ, 1844–6) has frequently given in parallel columns the hymn as it existed in earlier times, probably as it came from the author, and as it was recast in the Roman breviary. The comparison is very instructive, as shewing how well-nigh the whole grace and beauty, and even vigour, of the composition had disappeared in the process.

duction of the Greek models in the sixth century of the City—that Latin hexameters, or ‘long’ verses, were in all probability first composed by Ennius,<sup>1</sup> while the chief lyric metres belong to a much later day, having been introduced, some of the simpler kinds, as the sapphic by Catullus, and the more elaborate not till the time, and only through the successful example, of Horace.<sup>2</sup> It is known too that while the hexameter took comparatively a firm root in the soil, and on the whole could not be said to be alien to the genius of the Latin tongue, the lyric metres remained exotics to the end, were never truly acclimated,—nothing worth reading or being preserved having been produced in them, except by those who first transplanted them from Greek to Italian ground.<sup>3</sup> It was not that the Latin language should be without its great lyric utterances, and such as should be truly its own; but it was first to find these in the Christian hymns of the middle ages.

The poetry of home growth,—the old Italian poetry which was thrust out by this new,—was composed, as we learn from the fragments which survive, and from notices lying up and down, on altogether a different basis of versification. There is no reason to believe that quantity, except as represented by and identical with accent, was recognized in it at all. For while accent belongs to every language and to every age of the

<sup>1</sup> Cicero, *De Legg.* ii. 27.

<sup>2</sup> Horace, *Ep.* i. 19, 21–34.

<sup>3</sup> Quintilian’s judgment of his countrymen’s achievements in lyric poetry is just (*Instit. Orat.* x. 1, 96): *Lyricorum Horatius ferè solus legi dignus.* Statius was a poet of genius; but his sapphics and aleaics are as the exercises of a schoolboy.



language,—that is, in pronouncing any word longer than a monosyllable, an *ictus* or stress must fall on one syllable more than on others,—quantity is an invention more or less arbitrary. At how late a period, and how arbitrarily, and as from without, it was imposed on the Latin, the innumerable anomalies, inconsistencies, and contradictions in the prosodical system of the language sufficiently testify.

I know, indeed, that some have denied the early Latin verse to have rested on a merely accentual foundation. I certainly would not have gone out of my way to meddle with a controversy upon which such high names are ranged upon either side. But lying as it does directly in my path, I cannot forbear saying, that, having sought to make myself master of what has come within my reach upon the question, and judging by the analogy of all other popular poetry, I am convinced that Ferdinand Wolf,<sup>1</sup> Bähr,<sup>2</sup> and those others are in the right, who, admitting indeed the existence of Saturnian, that is old Italian, verses, deny that there was properly any such thing as a Saturnian metre—that is, any fixed scheme or frame-work of long and short feet, after the Greek fashion, according to which these verses were composed; these consisting rather, as all ballad-poetry does, of a loosely defined number of syllables, not metrically disposed, but with places sufficiently marked, upon

<sup>1</sup> *Ueber die Lais*, p. 159.

<sup>2</sup> *Gesch. d. Römischen Litteratur*, vol. i. p. 89; Edélestand du Méril, *Poésies populaires Latines*, Paris, 1843, p. 45; Spengel, *Philologus*, p. xxiii.; John Wordsworth, *Hist. of Latin Language and Literature*, pp. 60–65; Köne, *Die Sprache der Röm. Epiker*, pp. 255–279.

which a stress of the voice fell, to vindicate for them the character of verse.<sup>1</sup>

Into what these numbers would have unfolded themselves, as the nation advanced in culture, and as the ear, gradually growing nicer and more exacting in its requirements, claimed a finer melody, it is not easy to say ; but Latin poetry at all events, as it would have had a character, so would it have rested on a basis of versification, which was its own. And knowing this, we can scarcely sympathize without reserve in the satisfaction which Horace expresses at the change which presently came over it ; however, we may admit that, with the exception of his one greater contemporary, he accomplished more than any other, to excuse and justify, and even to reconcile us to, the change. That change came, as is familiar to all, when, instead of being allowed such a process of natural development from within, it was drawn out of its own orbit by the too prevailing attractions of the Greek literature, within the sphere and full influence of which the Roman conquests of the sixth century brought it,—though, indeed, that influence had commenced nearly a century before.<sup>2</sup>

It is, indeed, a perilous moment for a youthful litera-

<sup>1</sup> It is characteristic of this, that *numeri* should be the proper Latin word for verses rather than any word which should correspond to the Greek *metre*. The Romans, in fact, counted their syllables and did not measure them, a certain *number* of these constituting a rhythm. *Numeri* is only abusively applied to verses which rest on music and time, and not on the number of the syllables (Niebuhr, *Lectures on Early Roman History*, p. 11).

<sup>2</sup> See the limitations upon Horace's well-known words, *Græcia capta ferum victorem cepit* (*Epip.* ii. 1, 156), which Orelli (in loc.) puts, and in like manner Niebuhr.

ture,—so youthful as not yet to have acquired confidence in itself,—and, though full of latent possibilities of greatness, having hitherto actually accomplished little,—to be brought within the sphere of an elder, which is now ending a glorious course, and which offers to the younger for its imitation finished forms of highest beauty and perfection. Most perilous of all is it, if these forms are not so strange, but that with some little skill they may be transplanted to the fresher soil, with a fair promise of growing and flourishing there. For the younger to adhere to its own forms and fashions, rude and rugged, and as yet only most imperfectly worked out—to believe that in them, and in cleaving to them, its true future is laid up, and not in appropriating the more elaborate models which are now offered ready to its hands—for it thus to refuse to be dazzled by the prospect of immediate results, and of overleaping a stage or two of slow and painful progress, this is indeed most hard; the temptation has proved oftentimes too strong to be resisted.

It was so in the case which we are considering now. The Roman spirit could not, of course, utterly disappear, or be entirely suppressed. Quite sufficient of that spirit has remained to vindicate for Roman literature an independent character, and to free it from the charge of being merely the echo and imitation of something else; but the Roman forms did nearly altogether disappear, and even the Roman spirit was very considerably depressed and affected by the alien influence to which it was submitted.

The process, in truth, was wonderfully like that which found place, when, in the first half of the sixteenth cen-

tury, the national poetry of Spain yielded to the influence of Italian models, and Castillejo was obliged to give place to Boscan and Garcilasso. The points of resemblance in these parallel cases are many. Thus in either case, the conquered, and at that time morally, and so far as strength went, intellectually, inferior people,—the people, therefore, with much less of latent productivity for the future, whatever may have been the marvels it had accomplished in the past,—imposed its literary yoke on the conquering and the nobler nation ; caused it in a measure to be ashamed of that which hitherto it had effected, or of all which, continuing in its own line, it was likely to effect. Nor was this the only point in which the processes were similar. There were other points of resemblance—as this, that it is impossible to deny but that here, as there, poetry of a very high order was composed upon the new models. Great results came of the change, and of the new direction in which the national taste was turned. Every thing, in short, came of it but the one thing, for the absence of which all else is but an insufficient compensation ; namely, a thoroughly popular literature, which should truly smack of the soil from which it sprung, which should be the utterance of a nation's own life ; and not merely accents, which, however sweet or musical, were yet caught from the lips of another, and only artificially fitted to its own.

But with the fading and growing weak of every thing else in the classical literature of Rome, this foreign usurpation faded and grew weak also. It is more than possible, for indeed we have satisfactory evidence to the fact, that traditions of the old rhythms were preserved

in the popular poetry throughout the whole period during which the metrical forms borrowed from the Greek were alone in vogue at the capital, and among those who laid claim to a learned education, that Saturnian, or old Italian, verses lived upon the lips of the people during all this interval.<sup>1</sup> We have continual allusion to such rustic melodies: and even were we without any such, we might confidently affirm that a people could never have been without a poetry, which existed under circumstances so favourable for its production as the Italian peasantry; and, if possessing a poetry, that it would be such as should find its expression in the old Italian numbers, and not in the Greek exotic metres. It is true that verses composed in these old and native numbers, on rhythmic, and not on metrical, principles, do not openly reappear, that is, with any claims to be considered as literature, until the foreign domination began to relax its hold; but that no sooner was this the

<sup>1</sup> Muratori (*Antiqq. Ital. Diss.* 40): Itaque duplex Poëseos genus olim exsurrexit, alterum antiquius, sed ignobile ac plebeium; alterum nobile et a doctis tantummodo viris excultum. Illud *rhythmicum*, illud *metricum* appellatum est. Sed quod potissimum est animadvertendum, quamquam Metrica Poësis primas arripuerit, omniumque meliorum suffragio et usu probata laudibus ubique ornaretur: attamen Rhythmica Poësis non propterea defecit apud Græcos atque Latinos. Quum enim vulgus indoctum et rustica gens Poëtam interdum agere vellet, nec legibus metri addiscendis par erat; quales poterat, versus efformare perrexit: hoc est, Rhythmo contenta, Metrum contempsit: Metrum, inquam, hoc est, rigidas prosodiæ leges, quas perfecta Poësis sequitur. So Santen, in his *Notes on Terentianus Maurus*, p. 177: Nec tamen post Græciæ numeros, ab Andronico agresti Latio introductos, vetus Saturniorum modorum rusticitas cessavit, immo vero non solum ejus vestigia, sed ipsa etiam res in omne ævum superstes mansit.

case, than at once they witness for their presence, putting themselves forth anew.<sup>1</sup>

As something of an analogous case, we know that many words which Attius and Nævius used, and which during the Augustan period seemed to have been entirely lost, do begin to emerge and present themselves afresh in Appuleius, Prudentius, and Tertullian. The number of words which are thus not Augustan, and yet are at once *ante-* and *post-*Augustan, must have struck every one who has closely watched the growth, progress, and decay of the Latin tongue. The reappearance of this in writers of the silver age, is often explained as an affected seeking of archaisms on their parts; yet much more probably, the words were under literary ban for a time, but had lived on in popular speech, and when that ban was removed, or was unable any more to give effect to its decrees, shewed themselves anew in books, as they had always continued alive in the common language of the people.

By thus going back toward the origins of Latin literature, we can better understand how it came to pass, that when there arose up in the Christian Church a desire to

<sup>1</sup> There is much instructive on this subject in a little article by Niebuhr, in the *Rhein. Museum*, 1829, pp. 1–8. On the reappearance of the suppressed popular poetry of Italy, he says: Es ist auch wohl sehr begreiflich wie damals, als das eigentliche Latein, und die Formen der Litteratur nur mühselig durch die Schulen erhalten wurden, manches volksmässige sich frey machte, wieder empor kam, und einen Platz unter dem einnahm, was die verblödete Schule seit Jahrhunderten geweiht hatte. Der neugriechische politische Vers, welcher dem Tact des Tanzes entspricht, ist ja der nämliche wonach König Philippus siegestrunken tanzte:

Δημοσθένης Δημοσθένους Παιανιεύς τὰδ' εἶπε—

nur dass Accent, nicht Sylbenmaass, dabey beachtet wird.

escape from the confinement of the classical metres, and to exchange metrical for rhythmical laws, the genius of the language lent, instead of opposing, itself to the change. It was instinctively conscious, that this new which was aimed at was also the old, indeed, the oldest of all ; the recovering of a natural position from an unnatural and strained one :—to which therefore it reverted the more easily.

And other motives,—having their origin no less in the same fact, that quantity was not indigenous to the Latin soil, and therefore had struck no deep root, and obtained no wide recognition, in the universal sense of the people, —were not wanting to induce the poet of these later times to abandon the ancient metres, and expatiate in the freer region of accented verse. Such a consummation was helped on and hastened by that gradual ignorance of the quantity of words, which, with the waning and fading away of classical learning under the barbarian invasions, became every day wider spread. Even where the poet himself was sufficiently acquainted with the quantitative value of words, the number of readers or hearers who still kept this knowledge was every day growing less in the Roman world ; the majority being incapable of appreciating his skill, or finding any satisfying melody in his versification, the principles of which they did not understand ; while the accentual value of words, as something self-evident, would be recognized by every ear.<sup>1</sup>

This fact of its self-evidence wrought effectually in another way. For perhaps the most important step of

<sup>1</sup> See Heyse, *System der Sprachwissenschaft* p. 333.



all, for the freeing of verse from the fetters of prosody, and that which was most fatal to the maintenance of the old metrical system, was the introduction of liturgic chanting into the services of the Church—although this indeed was only the working out, in a particular direction, of that new spirit which was animating it in every part. The Christian hymns were composed to be sung, and to be sung at first by the whole congregation of the faithful, who were only little by little thrust out from their share in this part of the service. But the classical or prosodical valuation of words would have been clearly inappreciable by the larger number of those whom it was desired thus to draw in to take part in the worship. If the voices of the assembled multitudes were indeed claimed for this, it could only be upon some scheme which should commend itself to all by its simplicity—which should appeal to some principle intelligible to every man, whether he had received an education of the schools, or not. Quantity, with its values so often merely fictitious, and so often inconsistent one with another, could no longer be maintained as the basis of harmony. The Church naturally fell back on accent, which is essentially popular, appealing to the common sense of every ear, and in its broader features, in its simple rise and fall, appreciable by all ;—which had also in its union with music this advantage, that it allowed to those, who were much more concerned about what they said, than how they said it, and could ill brook to be crossed and turned out of their way by rules and restraints, the necessity of which they did not acknowledge, far greater liberty than quantity would have allowed them ; inasmuch as the music, in its choral harmonies, was ever ready to throw its broad mantle over



the verse, to conceal its weakness, and, where needful, to cover the multitude of its faults.<sup>1</sup>

<sup>1</sup> See F. Wolf, *Ueber die Lais*, pp. 82-84. Cardinal Pitra, in his interesting book *Hymnographie de l'Église Grecque*, Rome, 1867, p. 23, sqq., traces the same process as having gone forward in the Greek Church, which I have here sought to trace in the Latin. I conclude with some words drawn from an Essay which Gautier has prefixed to his edition of the *Poems of Adam of St. Victor*, Paris, 1858, p. xix. : Avoir trouvé le secret d'enrichir la langue latine d'une nouvelle versification, brillante, sonore, originale, et, quand cette langue avait déjà produit une poésie fondée sur la *métrique* ou la *quantité* des syllabes, la forcer, pour ainsi dire, en sa forte vieillesse, à en produire une seconde, fondée sur le *syllabisme* et la rime, c'est-à-dire sur des caractères tout opposés à ceux de l'ancienne poésie ; avoir ainsi contraint le même arbre à se couvrir tour à tour de deux moissons de fruits qui n'eurent ni la même apparence, ni la même saveur, voilà ce que firent les poètes du douzième siècle, achevant les essais de ceux du onzième.

## CHAPTER II.

## ON RHYME IN LATIN VERSE.

THIS much on the substitution of accent for quantity. But hand in hand with the process of exchanging metre for a merely accentuated rhythm went another movement, I mean the tendency to adopt rhyme, and to make such regular use of it as had never been contemplated before. Of this process it might doubtless be affirmed no less than of the other, that it was in part only a recovery of the lost ; having its rudimentary beginnings, or at all events its very clear anticipation, in the early national poetry of Rome. This too, except for that event which gave to the Latin language a second lease of life, and revealed capabilities in it which had been dormant hitherto, might not and probably would not now have ever unfolded itself there, the first and more natural opportunity having long since passed away. Such an opportunity it had once enjoyed. There is quite enough in such remains of early Latin poetry as we possess, to shew that rhyme was not a new element, altogether alien to the language, which was forced upon it by the Christian poets in the days of its decline. There were early preludings of that which should indeed only fully and systematically unfold itself at the last. The tendencies of the Saturnian, and of such other fragments of ancient Latin verse as have reached us, to terminations of a like

sound, have been often noticed,<sup>1</sup> as this from the *Andromacha* of Ennius :

Hæc omnia vidi inflammari,  
Priamo vi vitam evitari,  
Jovis aram sanguine turpari.

The following, of more uncertain authorship, is quoted by Cicero (*Tusc.* i, 28) :

Cælum nitescere, arbores frondescere,  
Vites lætificæ pampinis pubescere,  
Rami bacarum ubertate incurvescere.

Of that earlier poetry rhyme might be considered a legitimate ornament. And even after a system had been introduced resting on altogether different principles of versification, that, I mean, of the Greek metres, yet was it so inborn in the language, that it continually made its appearance ; being no doubt only with difficulty avoided by those writers, whose stricter sense of beauty taught them not to catch at ornaments which were not properly theirs ; and easily attained by those, who with a more questionable taste were well pleased to sew it as a purple patch on a garment of altogether a different texture.<sup>2</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Lange however goes much too far, when he affirms (see Jahn, *Fahrbuch der Philologie*, 1830, p. 256) that it systematically found place in the old popular poetry of Rome ; which was Casaubon's opinion as well (*ad Pers. Sat.* i. 93, 94). Näke (*Rhein. Museum*, 1829, pp. 388-392) takes a more reasonable view.

<sup>2</sup> See Bähr, *Gesch. d. Röm. Literatur*, vol. ii. p. 681. It is evident that the Latin prose writers, even the best, and the comic writers whose verse was so like to prose, were quite willing sometimes to avail themselves of the satisfaction which the near recurrence of words of a similar sound affords to the ear. Thus Cicero himself (*Brut.* 87): *Volvendi sunt libri Catonis: intelliges nihil illius lineamentis, nisi eorum pigmentorum, quæ inventa nondum erant, florem et colorem defuisse.* So Pliny the younger: *Illam*

Thus we cannot doubt that these coincidences of sound were sedulously avoided by so great a master of the proprieties as Virgil—in whose works therefore rhyming verses rarely appear : while it is difficult not to suspect that they were sometimes sought, or, if not sought, yet welcomed when they offered themselves, by Ovid, in whom they occur far more frequently, and whose less severe taste may have been willing to appropriate this as well as the more legitimate adornments which belonged to the verse that he was using.

They occur indeed, these verses with middle and with final rhymes, in every one of the Latin poets. Thus, not to speak of lines coming under no rule, like that of Ennius, which is all rhyme,

Mœrentes, flentes, lacrumantes, commiserantes—

---

*veram* et *meram* Græciam. And Plautus (*Cistell.* i. 1, 70): *Amor et melle et felle* est fecundissimus. And Caracalla of the brother whom he murdered: *Sit licet divus, dummodo non vivus*. In the Christian prose-writers they are more frequent still, especially in Augustine; as, for instance, this (having reference to Stephen's sharp chiding of the Jews): *Lingua clamat, cor amat*; or this, on the two Testaments: In Novo *patent*, quæ in Vetere *latent*; or, on the Christian's 'hope of glory': *Præcedat spes, ut sequatur res*; or, on faith: *Quid est enim fides, nisi credere quod non vides?* or, interpreting John xxi. 9: *Piscis assus, Christus est passus*; or, on obedience and reward: *Hoc agamus bene, ut illud habeamus plene*; or, on the need of laying aside every weight: *Noli amare impedimentum, si non vis invenire tormentum*; or, once more, of the Heavenly City: *Ibi nullus oritur, quia nullus moritur*; or again, as a sort of comment on Luke vi. 25: *Seculi latitia* est impunita *nequitia*; or this, which does not need an interpretation: *Lupus venit fremens, lupus redit tremens*; *lupus est tamen et tremens et fremens*. Näke (*Rhein. Museum*, 1829, pp. 392–401) has accumulated examples in like kind from almost all the Latin prose writers.

we have in the same examples of the middle rhyme, as this :

Non cauponantes bellum, sed belligerantes ;

and in Virgil :

Limus ut hic durescit, et hæc ut cera liquescit ;

so too in Ovid :

Quem mare carpentem, substrictaque crura gerentem ;

and again :

Quot cælum stellas, tot habet tua Roma puellas ;

and in a pentameter :

Quærebant flavos per nemus omne favos

and in Martial :

Sic leve flavorum valeat genus Usipiorum ;

thus also in Claudian :

Flava cruentarum prætenditur umbra jubarum.

These examples might easily be multiplied. As we descend lower, leonine verses become still more frequent. They abound in the *Mosella* of Ausonius.

Nor less have we final rhymes even in Virgil, as the following :

Nec non Tarquinius ejectum Porsenna jubebat  
Accipere, ingentique urbem obsidione premebat ;

and again :

Omnis campis diffugit arator,  
Omnis et agricola, et tutâ latet arce viator ;<sup>1</sup>

---

<sup>1</sup> Other examples of this in Virgil, *Eclog.* iv. 50, 51 ; *Georg.* ii. 500, 501 ; *Æn.* i. 319, 320 ; iii. 656, 657 ; iv. 256, 257 (where see Forbiger) ; v. 385, 386 ; viii. 620, 621.

and in Horace, as in his well-known precept :

Non satis est pulcra esse poemata ; dulcia sunt,  
Et quocumque volent, animum auditoris agunto ;

and once more :

Multa recedentes adimunt. Ne forte seniles  
Mandentur juveni partes, pueroque viriles.

As we reach the silver age, they are more frequent : they abound in Lucan, though one example may suffice :

Crimen erit Superis et me fecisse nocentem,  
Sidera quis mundumque velit spectare cadentem ? <sup>1</sup>

When therefore at a later day rhyme began to enter as a regular element into poetry, and to be accounted almost its necessary condition, this was not the coming in of something wholly strange or new. Rhyme, though new to Latin verse in the extent to which it was now adopted, yet had already made itself an occasional place even in the later or prosodic poetry of Rome ; as no doubt it was, and would have continued to be, of far more frequent occurrence in that earlier national poetry, which, as we

<sup>1</sup> Schuch, in a little essay of no very great value, *De Poësis Latinæ Rhythmis et Rimis*, 1851, p. 30, has a small collection of ὁμοιοτέλευτα gathered out of Greek poetry, in which, however, they are by no means of so frequent occurrence as in Latin. The author of the treatise *De Vitâ et Poësi Homeri*, falsely ascribed to Plutarch, adduces (c. 35) the ὁμοιοτέλευτον as one among the σχήματα of the Homeric poetry, and very distinctly recognizes the charm which rhyme has for the ear ; for, having instanced as an example the lines which follow,

Ἦντ' ἔθνεα εἴσι μελισσάων ἀδινάων  
Πέτρης ἐκ γλαφυρῆς αἰὲν νέον ἐρχομενάων—

he goes on to say : Τὰ δὲ εἰρημένα καὶ τὰ τοιαῦτα μάλιστα προστίθῃσι τῷ λόγῳ χάριν καὶ ἡδονήν.

have seen, was suppressed without having ever reached its full and natural development.

This much may be said in proof that the germs, so to speak, of rhyme were laid in the versification already existing, that it had that 'early anticipation' which is urged as among the surest marks of a true development. Here indeed it would be a serious mistake to regard the hexameter or pentameter as the earliest sphere in which rhyme displayed itself, as that wherein the attempt was first made to reconcile the old and the new, and to preserve the advantages of both; while only at a later day it was discovered that nothing of abiding value could result from this superinducing of rhyme upon a system of versification resting on a different basis altogether. The regular addition of rhyme to the old Greek and Latin metres, with all the artificial and laborious refinements into which this ran, was of much later date than the birth of rhyme itself in the Latin poetry of the Church, the first leonine verses, or hexameters with internal rhyme, not certainly dating higher than the sixth, and any large employment of them than the eighth or ninth, centuries; other more elaborate arrangements of these rhymes being later still. Rhyme itself, on the contrary, belongs to the third and fourth centuries: and that poetry in which it first appears was far too genial and true a birth to have fallen into any tricks or merely artificial devices, the after-growth of the combined indolence and ingenuity of the cloister.<sup>1</sup> Rather it displayed itself first in lines, which,

<sup>1</sup> See the wonderfully curious and complex rules about rhyme, and directions for an infinite variety of its possible arrangements, in Eberhard's *Labyrinthus*, a sort of *Ars Poëtica* of the middle ages, published in Leyser's *Hist. Poët. Med. Ævi*, pp. 832-837. Some-

having a little relaxed the strictness of metrical observance, sought to find a compensation for this in similar

thing may be fitly said here on the leonine, and other kinds of versés, more or less nearly related to the leonine, which figure so prominently in the literary productions of those ages. The name leonine, which is sometimes, although wrongly, extended to lines with final as well as with sectional or internal rhymes, has been variously derived from various persons of the name of Leo, who were presumed first to have written them. Thus Eberhard :

Sunt inventoris de nomine dicta Leonis.

Often still they have been derived from one Leonius or Leoninus, a canon of Notre Dame and Latin versifier of the twelfth century. We have a curious example here of the manner in which literary opinions, once started, are repeated again and again, no one taking the trouble to enquire into their truth. For, in the first place, it is certain that leonine verses existed long before his time. Muratori (*Antt. Ital. Diss.* 40) has abundantly proved this, adducing perfect leonine verses which belong to the eighth, ninth, and tenth centuries ; as the following, which do not date later than the ninth :

Arbor sacra Crucis fit mundo semita lucis ;  
Quam qui portavit, nos Christus in astra levavit.

And thus too J. Grimm (*Latin. Ged. d. x. u. xi. Jahrh.* p. xxiv.): In Deutschland erscheinen leoninische Verse gleich mit dem Beginn der lateinischen Dichtkunst, und sind die Lieblingsform der Mönche vom neunten bis zum funfzehnten Jahrhundert. Some, still wishing to trace up the leonines to this Leonius, have urged, that though not the first to compose, he was the first to bring these verses to any perfection (*Muratori*, vol. iii. p. 687). But this is only propping up error with error ; for Edélestand du Ménil asserts (*Poésies populaires Latines*, p. 78) from actual inspection, that in his poetry, which is considerable in bulk, there does not occur a single leonine verse—except, I suppose, such accidental ones as will escape from almost every metrical writer in Latin. His chief poem, on the history of the Old Testament, is in the ordinary heroic metre. There is indeed one epistle written with final or tail rhymes, but no other portion of his poetry with rhyme at all. Du Ménil himself



closes to the verse—being at this first very far from that elaborate and perfect instrument which it afterwards

falls in with the other derivation, namely, that this metre was so called, because as the lion is king of beasts, so is this the king of metres ; or as one has said : *Leonini dicuntur a leone, quia sicut leo inter alias feras majus habet dominium, ita hæc species versuum.* Slow as one may be to admit this kingly superiority of the leonine verse, it must be acknowledged that sometimes it is no infelicitous form for an epigram or a maxim, uttering it both with point and conciseness. We may take the following in proof :

*Permutant mores homines, cum dantur honores :  
Corde stat inflato pauper honore dato.*

Or this, expressing an important truth in the spiritual life :

*Cum bene pugnabis, cum cuncta subacta putabis,  
Quæ mox infestat, vincenda superbia restat.*

or this, on the different ways in which wise and foolish accept reproof :

*Argue consultum, te diliget ; argue stultum,  
Avertet vultum, nec te dimittet inultum.*

or on hid talents :

*In mundo duo sunt, quæ nil, abscondita, prosunt ;  
Fossus humi census, latitans in pectore sensus.*

or this, on the permanence of early impressions :

*Quæ nova testa capit, inveterata sapit.*

or this, on the false of tongue :

*Os nectar promit, mens aconita vomit.*

or this, on the venality of the Roman Court :

*Curia Romana non quærit ovem sine lanâ ;  
Dantes exaudit, non dantibus ostia claudit.*

or once more, on the need of elementary teaching :

*Parvis imbutus, tentabis grandia tutus.*

became. We may trace it step by step from its rude timid, and uncertain beginnings, till, in the later hymn—or this, containing a maxim worthy of Goethe :

Qui nescit partes in vanum tendit ad artes;  
Artes per partes, non partes disce per artes.

Not a few proverbs clothe themselves in this form ; as the following :

Est avis in dextrâ melior quam quattuor extra.  
Non habet anguillam, per caudam qui tenet illam.  
Sepes calcatur quâ pronior esse putatur.  
Amphora sub veste raro portatur honeste.  
Quo minime reris de gurgite pisce frueris.

And here is a brief epigram in praise of Clairvaux :

Clara vale Vallis, plus claris clara metallis ;  
Tu, nisi me fallis, es rectus ad æthera callis.

They were sometimes used in more festive verse, which also they did not misbecome :

Cervisiæ sperno potum, præsentè Falerno,  
Sed tamen hanc quæro, deficiente mero.  
Est pluris bellus sonipes quam parvus asellus,  
Hoc equitabo pecus, si mihi desit equus.

And here is a bitter epigram on the *villain* of the middle ages, one of the many sayings which help to bridge over the space between the word's original and present meaning :

Quando mulcetur villanus, pejor habetur :  
Ungentem pungit, pungentem rusticus ungit.

And the writer of this one expresses without reserve his opinion of lawyers :

Dirue Juristas, Deus, ut Satanæ citharistas ;  
O Deus, extingues hos pingues atque bilingues.<sup>1</sup>

The story of Boniface the Eighth's pontificate is summed up in another couplet :

Vulpes intravit, tanquam leo pontificavit ;  
Exiit utque canis, de divite factus inanis.

logists of the twelfth and thirteenth century, an Aquinas, or an Adam of St. Victor, it displayed all its latent capa-

Easily recollected, they were much in use to assist keeping in remembrance the arrangement of the Church Calendar, and the order of the Festivals. Durandus in his *Rationale* often quotes them. Jacob Grimm observes well: In ihnen ergeht sich die Kloster-Poesie am behaglichsten, und ihre Feierlichkeit fordert sie: daher Inschriften für Gräber und Glocken, kleinere Sprüche und Memorabilien fast nur in ihnen verfasst wurden: sie tönen auch nicht selten klangvoll und prächtig. Thus on the fillet of a church-bell it was common to have these lines:

Festa sonans mando, cum funere prælia pando;  
Meque fugit quando resono cum fulmine grando.

The Frankish monarchs, as claiming to be emperors of Rome, had a leonine verse on their seals:

Roma caput mundi regit orbis fræna rotundi.

In most of these lines there is a certain strength and energy. Here is a somewhat longer specimen, drawn from a poem by Reginald, an English Benedictine monk, contemporary and friend of Anselm and Hildebert:

Sæpe jacet ventus, dormit sopita juvenus:  
Aura vehit lenis, natat undis cymba serenis;  
Æquore sed multo Nereus, custode sepulto,  
Torquet et invertit navem dum navita stertit:  
Mergitur et navis, quamvis vehat aura suavis:  
Res tandem blandæ sunt mortis causa nefandæ.

A brief analysis of this poem, and further quotations not without an elegance of their own, may be found in Sir A. Crooke's *Essay on the History of Rhyming Latin Verse*, pp. 63-75. These too of Hildebert on the Crucifixion are good:

Vita subit letum, dulcedo potat acetum:  
Non homo sed vermis, armatum vincit inermis,  
Agnus prædonem, vitulus moriendo leonem.

This too is curious, every word in the second line corresponding to a word in the first:

bilities, and attained its final glory and perfection, satiating the ear with a richness of melody scarcely anywhere

Quos anguis tristi virus mulcedine pavit,  
Hos sanguis Christi mirus dulcedine lavit.

It is worthy of observation how, during the middle ages, rhyme sought to penetrate and make a place for itself everywhere. Thus we have leonine sapphics as well as leonine hexameters and pentameters. The following may belong to the twelfth or thirteenth century (Homney, *Supplementum Patrum*, p. 179), and, like the poem of Commodianus (see p. 11), must be scanned by accent only, and not by prosody :

Virtutum chori, summo qui Rectori  
Semper astatís atque jubilatis,  
Ovis remotæ memores estote,  
Nosque juvate.  
Felices estis, patriæ cælestis  
Cives, cunctorum nescii malorum,  
Quæ nos infestant, miseramque præstant  
Undique vitam.

Hexameters and pentameters with final rhymes, and these following close upon one another, as in our heroic verse, not artificially interlaced (*interlaqueati*), as in our sonnet or Spenserian stanza, were called *caudati*, as having tails (*caudæ*). They were not, I think, quite as much cultivated as the leonine, although of them also immense numbers were written ; nor do they very often reach the strength and precision which the leonine sometimes attain ; yet they too are capable of a certain terseness and even elegance, of the same character as we have seen the leonine verses to display. Thus Hildebert describes how the legal shadows are outlines of the truth, which as such disappear and flee away, Christ the substance being come :

Agnus enim legis carnales diluit actus,  
Agnum præsignans, qui nos lavat hostia factus :  
Quis locus auroræ, postquam sol venit ad ortum ?  
Quisve locus votis, teneat quum navita portum ?

to be surpassed. At first the rhymes were often merely vowel or assonant ones, the consonants not being re-

He sums up in two lines the moral of Luke xiv. 16-24 :

Villa, boves, uxor, cœnam clausere vocatis ;  
Mundus, cura, caro, cælum clausere renatis.

And here is a favourite maxim of the Augustinian theology, and almost in Augustine's words :

Quidquid habes meriti præventrix gratia donat ;  
Nil Deus in donis præter sua dona coronat.

A passing and repassing from one of these arrangements of rhyme to the other is not uncommon. Thus to quote Hildebert again (*Opp.* p. 1260), and here, as everywhere, I seek to make citations which, besides illustrating the matter directly in hand, have more or less an independent merit of their own :

Crux non clara parum spoliis spoliavit avarum ;  
Crux lætæ sortis victi tenet atria fortis ;  
Crux indulcavit laticem, potumque paravit ;  
Crux silicem fregit, et aquas exire coëgit.  
Crux per serpentem, Crucifixi signa gerentem,  
Læsos sanavit, lædentes mortificavit ;  
Crux crucis opprobrium, Crux ligni crimen ademit ;  
Crux de peccato, Crux nos de morte redemit ;  
Crux miseros homines in cælica jura reduxit ;  
Omne bonum nobis cum sanguine de Cruce fluxit.

Or take another example from the *Carmen Paræneticum* ascribed to St. Bernard (*Opp.*, vol. ii. p. 909):

Amplius in rebus noli sperare caducis,  
Sed tua mens cupiat æternæ gaudia lucis :  
Fallitur insipiens vitæ præsentis amore,  
Sed sapiens noscit quanto sit plena dolore.  
Quidquid formosum mundus gerit et pretiosum  
Floris habet morem, cui dat natura colorem ;  
Mox ut siccatur, totus color annihilatur ;  
Postea nec florem monstrat, nec spirat odorem.

quired to agree ; or the rhyme was adhered to, when this was convenient, but disregarded as often as the needful word was not readily at hand ; or the stress of the rhyme was suffered to fall on an unaccented syllable, thus scarcely striking the ear ; or it was limited to the similar termination of a single letter ; while sometimes, on the strength of this like ending, as sufficiently sustaining the

He presently passes back from the leonine to the tail rhymes, intermingling besides with these a third form, springing from a combination of the two. The *caudati tripartiti* are divided, as their name indicates, into three sections, each containing two feet ; the first and second sections in every line rhyme with one another, and so far they resemble the leonine ; but they are also *tailed*, in that the close of one line rhymes with the close of the succeeding. I know none of this kind which are not almost too bad to quote. Here however is a specimen :

Est data sævam causa per Evam perditionis,  
Dum meliores sperat honores voce draconis.

They are curious, however, inasmuch as in these triparted distichs we trace the rudiments, as F. Wolf has clearly shown (*Ueber die Lais*, p. 200), of that much employed six-line strophe of our modern poetry, in which the rhymes are disposed thus, *a a b c c b*, the stanza which has attained its final glory in Wordsworth's *Ruth* ; each of the Latin lines falling into three sections, and thus the couplet expanding into the strophe of six lines. Besides Wolf's admirable treatise just referred to, there are two treatises on the rhymed poetry of the middle ages in *Gebaveri Anthologia Dissertationum*, Lips., 1733 ; one, p. 265, *Pro Rhythmis, seu Omoioteutis Poeticis* ; another by Elias Major, p. 299, *De Versibus Leoninis*. Sir A. Crooke, in his *Essay on Rhyming Latin Verse*, has drawn freely on these, but has also information of his own. Later than these is the little Essay by Schuch, referred to already, p. 30 ; while on rhyme in general there is Poggel, *Grundzüge einer Theorie des Reims*, Münster, 1836 ; J. Grimm, *Zur Geschichte des Reims* ; and Gerber, *Sprache als Kunst*, vol. ii. p. 162, sqq.

melody, the whole other construction of the verse, and arrangement of the syllables, was neglected.<sup>1</sup>

The first in whose hymns there are distinct traces of the adoption of rhyme is Hilary, who died bishop of Poitiers in 368. His hymn on the Epiphany,

Jesus refulsit omnium  
Pius redemptor gentium,

consists of eight quatrains, the four lines composing each of which have a like termination, while otherwise they observe the ordinary laws of the iambic dimeter. In the hymn of Pope Damasus (who died a very few years later) on St. Agatha, the four lines of the quatrain do not rhyme all together, but two and two ; and the verses consist, or are intended to consist, of three dactyles with a terminal rhyming syllable, as thus :

Stirpe decens, elegans specie,  
Sed magis actibus atque fide,  
Terrea prospera nil reputans,  
Jussa Dei sibi corde ligans.

It is true that earlier than either of these is the poem of

<sup>1</sup> It may be that they who first used it, were oftentimes scarcely or not at all conscious of what they were doing. Thus Ampère says very beautifully upon the hymns of St. Ambrose, in which he traces such unconscious preludings to the later rhymed poetry of Christendom : Ces hymnes sont versifiés d'après la règle de la métrique ancienne, mais il est curieux de voir une tendance à la rime se produire évidemment dans ces strophes analogues à celles d'Horace. Ce qui sera le fondement de la prosodie des temps modernes, la rime, n'est pas encore une loi de la versification, et déjà un besoin mystérieux de l'oreille l'introduit dans les vers pour ainsi dire à l'insu de l'oreille elle-même (*Hist. Litt. de la France*, vol. i. p. 411). Compare Pater, *Studies in the History of the Renaissance*, p. 7.

Commodianus (see p. 11), and that in one section of this all the words end in *o*. This could not be accidental; yet at the same time, as nothing similar occurs in other parts of the poem, it must be counted, where it does appear, rather as an arbitrary ornament than an essential element, of the rhythm.

Seeing, then, that it thus lies in our power to trace distinctly, and as it were step by step, the rise and growth of the Latin rhymed poetry, to preside at its very birth and cradle,—one cannot but wonder at a very common assertion, namely, that it borrowed rhyme from languages, which assuredly do not now preserve any examples in this kind that are not of far later origin than much which we possess in the Latin tongue. ‘I know of no poem,’ says Dr. Guest,<sup>1</sup> ‘written in a Gothic dialect with final rhyme, before Otfrid’s *Evangelii*. This was written in Frankish, about the year 870.’ He, it is true, supposes the Latin rhymers to have gotten rhyme from the Celtic races,—among some of whom undoubtedly it existed very early, as among the Welsh in the sixth century—and then in their turn to have imparted it to the Teutonic nations. But a necessity for this unlikely hypothesis rests only on the assumption, that ‘the Romans were confessedly ignorant of rhyme.’ Certainly, if we found it in the Latin poetry suddenly starting up in its final perfection, complete and lacking nothing,—as we do find some of the Greek lyric metres, the complex *alcaic*, for example, in the pages of Horace,—we could then hardly come to any other conclusion, but that it had been imported *ab extra*, even though we might not be able to say with certainty from what quarter it had been

<sup>1</sup> *History of English Rhythms*, vol. i. p. 119.



obtained. But everything about its introduction serves rather to mark it as autochthonic.<sup>1</sup> We see it in its weak and indistinct beginnings, not yet knowing itself or its own importance; we mark its irregular application at first; the lack of skill in its use; the poor assonances instead of the full consonances; with an only gradual discovery of all which it was capable of effecting;—the chimes having been at first, probably, but happy chances, found, like the pointed arch, without having been sought; which yet, being once lighted on, the instinct of genius did not let go, but adopted and improved, as that very thing which it needed, and unconsciously had been feeling after; and now at length as by a felicitous hazard had attained.

But when we thus refuse to admit that the Latin rhyming poetry borrowed its rhyme from the Romance or Gothic languages, we are not therefore obliged to accept the converse, and with Tyrwhitt<sup>2</sup> and others to assume that *they* obtained it from the Latin, however that might be of the two the more tolerable supposition. For, after the investigations of later years, no one ought any longer to affirm rhyme to have been the exclusive invention of any one people, and from them to have past over into

<sup>1</sup> Ampère has expressed the same conviction. Of the Latin poetry of the eleventh century he says : *La tendance à la rime, qui nous avait déjà frappés chez saint Ambroise, a toujours été, de siècle en siècle, s'accusant plus nettement. Au temps où nous sommes parvenus, elle a fini par triompher. Ce qui n'était d'abord qu'une fantaisie de l'oreille a fini par devenir un besoin impérieux et par se transformer en loi. Il n'est donc pas nécessaire de chercher d'autre origine à la rime; elle est née du sein de la poésie latine dégénérée.*

<sup>2</sup> *Essay on the Language and Versification of Chaucer*, p. 51.

other languages and literatures; which Warton and Sismondi have done, who derive it originally from the Arabs. Rhyme can as little be considered the exclusive discovery of any one people as of any single age. It is rather, like poetry, like music, like dramatic representation, the natural result of a deep craving of the human mind; as it is the well-nigh inevitable adjunct of a poetry not quantitative, being almost certain to make a home for itself therein. This last point has been well expressed, and the causes of it rightly stated by a writer already quoted, and whose words must always carry weight:<sup>1</sup> 'When the same modification of sound recurs at definite intervals, the coincidence very readily strikes the ear, and when it is found in accented syllables, such syllables fix the attention more strongly than if they merely received the accent. Hence we may perceive the importance of rhyme in accentual verse. It is not, as it is sometimes asserted, a mere ornament: it marks and defines the accent, and thereby strengthens and supports the rhythm. Its advantages have been felt so strongly, that no people have ever adopted an accentual rhythm, without also adopting rhyme.'

In this the universality of rhyme, as in the further fact that it is peculiar neither to the rudeness of an early and barbarous age, nor to the over-refined ingenuity of a late and artificial one, but runs through whole literatures from their beginning to their end, we find its best defence;—or, more accurately, that which exempts it from needing any defence against charges like that brought by Ascham,<sup>2</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Guest, *History of English Rhythms*, vol. i. p. 116.

<sup>2</sup> *The Schoolmaster*, book ii.

by Ben Jonson,<sup>1</sup> and by Milton against it;<sup>2</sup> for there is here the evidence that it lies deep in our human nature, and satisfies an universal need, since otherwise so many people would not have lighted upon it, or having lighted, so inflexibly maintained it. For we do encounter it everywhere—in the extreme West, in the earliest Celtic poems, Welsh and Irish—in the further East, among the Chinese, in the Sanscrit,—and no less in the Persian and Arabic poetry,—in the Gothic and Scandinavian;—no formal discovery, as no borrowed skill, in any case; but in all the well-nigh instinctive result of that craving after periodic recurrence, proportion, limitation,—of that sense out of which all rhythm and all metre springs, namely, that the streams of passion must have banks within which to flow, if they are not to waste and lose themselves altogether,—with the desire to mark and to make distinctly noticeable to the ear these limitations and restraints, which the verse, for its own ultimate good, imposes upon itself.<sup>3</sup> We may observe that the prosodic poetry of

<sup>1</sup> See the 47th of his *Underwoods*, beginning  
‘Rhyme, the rack of finest wits.’

<sup>2</sup> It will be remembered what he calls it in the few words which he has prefixed to *Paradise Lost*—‘the invention of a barbarous age, to set off wretched matter and lame metre; . . . a thing of itself to all judicious ears trivial and of no true musical delight’—with much more in the same strain. Over against this we might set what I much esteem the wiser words of Daniel in his *Defence of Rhyme*, of Sir John Beaumont in his *True Form of English Poetry*, Grosart’s ed., p. 119; or indeed more honourably confute him out of his own mouth, and by the fact that the noblest lyrics which English literature possesses, being his own, are rhymed.

<sup>3</sup> Ewald (*On the Poetic Books of the Old Testament*, vol. i. p. 57) has expressed himself very profoundly on this matter: ‘A stream of words and images, an overflowing and impetuous diction, a move-

Greece and Rome was equally obliged to mark this, though it did it in another way. Thus, had dactyles and spondees been allowed to be promiscuously used throughout the hexameter line, no satisfying token would have reached the ear to indicate the close of the verse; and if the hearer had once missed the termination of the line, it would have been almost impossible for him to recover it. But the fixed dactyle and spondee at the end of the line answer the same purpose of strongly marking the close, as does the rhyme in the accentuated verse: and in other metres, in like manner, licenses permitted in the beginning of the line are excluded at its close, the motives for this greater strictness being the same.

The non-recognition of this, man's craving after, and deep delight in, the rhythmic and periodic—a craving which nature everywhere meets and gratifies, and which all truest art seeks to gratify as well,—a seeing nothing in all this but a trick and artifice applied from without,—lies at the root of that singular theory concerning the unfitness of poetry to be the vehicle for our highest addresses to God and most reverent utterances about Him, which the accomplished author of the *Day in the Sanctuary* which in its first violence seems to know no bounds nor control—such is the earliest manifestation of poetic diction! But a diction which should only continue in this its earliest movement, and hurry onward, without bounds and without measure, would soon destroy its own beauty, even its very life. Yea rather, the more living and overflowing this onward movement is, by so much the more needful the restraint and the limitation, the counteraction and tranquillization, of this becomes. This mighty inspiration and expiration; this rise with its commensurate fall; this advance in symmetrical diction, which shall combine rest and motion with one another, and mutually reconcile them; this is rhythm, or regulated beautiful movement.'

*tuary* has put forth in the preface to that volume. Any one who, with at all the skill in versification and command over language which he himself has manifested elsewhere, undertakes to comply with the requirements which verse imposes, knows that the obligations which he thus assumes are very far from being felt as a bondage, but rather that here, as everywhere else, to move according to law is felt to be the freest movement of all.<sup>1</sup> Every one, too, who without this peculiar experience has watched the effect on his own mind of the orderly marching of a regiment, or of the successive breaking of waves upon the shore, or of aught else which is thus *rhythmic and periodic*, knows that in this, inspiring as it does the sense of order, and proportion, and purpose, there is ever an elevating and solemnizing power—a truth to which language, the best, because the most unconscious, witness, sets its seal, having in the Latin but one and the same word, for the solemn and the recurring.

I have said above, that we are not bound to assume that the poetries of modern Europe derived rhyme from the Latin; because we reject the converse proposition,

<sup>1</sup> Goethe's noble words, uttered with a larger intention, have yet their application here :

Vergebens werden ungebundne Geister  
Nach der Vollendung reiner Höhe streben :  
*In der Beschränkung zeigt sich erst der Meister,  
Und das Gesetz nur kann uns Freiheit geben.*

Some will remember the exquisite art with which in the second part of *Faust* Helen of Greece first notes the harmonious working of rhyme on her own spirit, and presently as by instinct glides into the use of it herself.

that the Latin derived it from them. At the same time the medieval Latin poetry, without standing in so close a technical relation as this to the modern poetry of Europe, without having been thus the source from which the latter obtained its most characteristic ornament, does yet stand in most true and living relation to it; has exerted upon it an influence which probably has been scarcely estimated as highly as it deserves. To how great an extent must it have acted as a conductor of the thoughts and images of the old world to the new, making the treasures of that old world to be again the heritage of the popular mind—treasures which would else have been locked up till the more formal revival of learning, then perhaps to become not the possession of the many, but only of the few. How important was the part which it played, filling up spaces that were in a great measure unoccupied by any other works of imagination at all; lending to men an organ and instrument by which to utter their thoughts, when as yet the modern languages of Europe were in the first process of their formation, and quite unfit to be the adequate clothing for these.

Thus the earliest form in which the *Reineke Fuchs*, the great fable-epic of the middle ages, appeared,—the significance of which in European literature, no one capable of forming a judgment on the matter will lightly esteem,—is now acknowledged to have been Latin. A poem in four books, in elegiac metre, whose author is unknown, supplied mediately or immediately the ground-plan to all the subsequent dispositions of the matter. Of course it is not meant hereby to deny the essentially popular character of the poem, or to affirm that the Latin poet invented that, which, no doubt, already lived upon the

lips of the people ; but only that in this Latin the fable-lore of the German world first took shape, and found a distinct utterance for itself.<sup>1</sup> And thus, too, out of that dreariest tenth century, that wastest place, as it is rightly esteemed, of European literature and of the human mind, Jacob Grimm has published a brief Latin epic of very high merit ;<sup>2</sup> while Fulbert, bishop of Chartres, who died early in the eleventh (1027), could celebrate the song of the nightingale in strains such as these :

Cum telluris, vere novo, producuntur germina,  
 Nemorosa circumcirca frondescunt et brachia ;  
 Fragrat odor cum suävis florida per gramina,  
 Hilarescit Philomela, dulcis sonûs<sup>3</sup> conscia,  
 Et extendens modulando gutturis spiramina,  
 Reddit veris et æstivi temporis præconia.  
 Instat nocti et diei voce sub dulcisonâ,  
 Soporatis dans quietem cantûs per discrimina  
 Necnon pulcra viatori laboris solatia.  
 Vocis ejus pulcritudo clarior quam cithara ;  
 Vincitur omnis cantando volucrum catervula ;  
 Implet sylvas atque cuncta modulis arbustula  
 Gloriosa valde facta veris præ lætitiâ.  
 Volitando scandit alta arborum cacumina,  
 Ac festiva satis gliscit sibilare carmina.  
 Cedit auceps ad frondosa resonans umbracula,  
 Cedit olor et suävis ipsius melodia ;  
 Cedit tibi tympanistra et sonora tibia ;

---

<sup>1</sup> The existence of such an original was long unsuspected, even after an earnest interest had been awakened in the *Reineke Fuchs* itself. It was first published by Mone, *Reinhardus Vulpes*, Stuttgart, 1832.

<sup>2</sup> *Waltharius*. It had been published indeed before ; and has since been so by Du Méril, *Poésies popul. Lat.* 1843, pp. 313-377.

<sup>3</sup> *Sonus* reappears here as of the fourth declension (see Freund, *Lat. Wörterbuch*, s. v.).



Quamvis enim videaris corpore permodica,  
 Tamen cuncti capiuntur hâc tuâ melodiâ :  
 Nemo dedit voci tuæ hæc dulcia carmina,  
 Nisi solus Rex cælestis qui gubernat omnia.<sup>1</sup>

Surely with all its rudeness and deficiencies this poem has the true passion of nature, and contains in it the prophecy and pledge of much more than it actually accomplishes. In that

Gloriosa valde facta veris præ lætitiâ,

we have no weak prelude of that rapturous delight which at a later day has given us such immortal hymns as the *Ode to the Skylark*, by Shelley.

Or consider these lines of Marbod, bishop of Rheims in the twelfth century ; which, stiffly and awkwardly versified as they may be, have yet a deep interest, as

<sup>1</sup> *D. Fulberti Opera Varia*, Paris, 1608, p. 181. I believe we owe to Dr. Neale the following very graceful translation :

‘ When the earth, with spring returning, vests herself in fresher sheen,

And the glades and leafy thickets are arrayed in living green ;  
 When a sweeter fragrance breatheth flowery fields and vales along,  
 Then, triumphant in her gladness, Philomel begins her song :  
 And with thick delicious warble far and wide her notes she flings,  
 Telling of the happy spring tide and the joys that summer brings.  
 In the pauses of men’s slumber deep and full she pours her voice,  
 In the labour of his travel bids the wayfarer rejoice.

Night and day, from bush and greenwood, sweeter than an earthly lyre,

She, unwearied songstress, carols, distancing the feathered choir,  
 Fills the hillside, fills the valley, bids the groves and thickets ring,  
 Made indeed exceeding glorious through the joyousness of spring.  
 None could teach such heavenly music, none implant such tuneful skill,

Save the King of realms celestial, who doth all things as He will.’



touching on those *healing* influences of nature, the sense of which is almost, if not entirely, confined to modern, that is to Christian, art. They belong to a poem on the coming of the spring ; and, as the reader will observe, are in leonine hexameters :

Moribus esse feris prohibet me gratia veris,  
Et formam mentis mihi mutuor ex elementis.  
Ipsi naturæ congratulor, ut puto, jure :  
Distinguunt flores diversi mille colores,  
Gramineum vellus superinduxit sibi tellus,  
Fronde virere nemus et fructificare videmus ;  
Egrediente rosâ viridaria sunt speciosa.  
Qui tot pulcra videt, nisi flectitur et nisi ridet,  
Intractabilis est, et in ejus pectore lis est ;  
Qui speciem terræ non vult cum laude referre,  
Invidet Auctori, cujus subservit honori  
Bruma rigens, æstas, auctumnus, veris honestas.<sup>1</sup>

Can it be denied that the old monkish poet is anticipating here—and however faintly, yet distinctly—such strains as the great poets of nature in our own day have caused to be heard—the conversion of the witch Maimuna in *Thalaba*, *Peter Bell*, or those loveliest lines in Coleridge's *Remorse* ?

‘ With other ministrations thou, O Nature,  
Healest thy wandering and distempered child ;  
Thou pourest on him thy soft influences,  
Thy sunny hues, fair forms, and breathing sweets,  
Thy melodies of woods, and winds, and waters !  
Till he relent, and can no more endure  
To be a jarring and a dissonant thing  
Amid this general dance and minstrelsy ;  
But bursting into tears wins back his way,  
His angry spirit healed and harmonized  
By the benignant touch of love and beauty.’

---

<sup>1</sup> *Hildeberti et Marbodi Opera*, ed. Beaugendre, Paris, 1708, p. 1617.

Hard measure is often dealt to this poetry.<sup>1</sup> Men come to it with a taste formed on quite other models ; they try it by laws other than its own ; by the approximation which it makes to a standard which is so far from being its standard, that the nearer it reaches this, the further removed from any true value it is. They come trying the Gothic cathedral by the laws of the Greek temple ; and because they do not find in it that which, in its very fidelity to its own idea, it cannot have, they treat it as worthy only of neglect and contempt. Nor less have they forgotten, in estimating the worth of this poetry, that much which appears trite and commonplace to us was yet very far from being so at its first utterance.<sup>2</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Few are so just to it as Bähr (*Die Christl. Dichter Rom's*, p. 10) : Wenn wir daher auch nicht unbedingt die Ansicht derjenigen theilen können, welche die Einführung dieser christlichen Dichter statt der heidnischen in Schulen zum Zwecke des Sprachunterrichts wie zur Bildung eines ächt christlichen Gemüths vorschlagen, aus Gründen, die zu offen da liegen, um weiterer Ausführung zu bedürfen, die auch nie, selbst im Mittelalter, verkannt worden sind, so glauben wir doch dass es zweckmässig und von wesentlichem Nutzen seyn dürfte, den Erzeugnissen christlicher Poesie auch auf unseren höheren Bildungsanstalten eine grössere Aufmerksamkeit zuzuwenden, als diess bisher der Fall war, die Jugend demnach in den obern Classen der Gymnasien und Lyceen mit den vorzüglicheren Erscheinungen dieser Poesie, die ihnen jetzt so ganz fremd ist und bleibt, bekannt zu machen, ja selbst einzelne Stücke solcher Dichtungen in die Chrestomathien Lateinischer Dichter, in denen sie wahrlich, auch von anderen Standpunkten aus betrachtet, eine Stelle neben manchen Productionen der heidnischen Zeit verdienen, aufzunehmen, um so zugleich den lebendigen Gegensatz der heidnischen und christlichen Welt und Poesie erkennen zu lassen, und jugendlichen Gemüthern frühe einzuprägen.

<sup>2</sup> Ampère (vol. iii. p. 213) says with truth, and on this very matter : Ce qui est peu important pour l'histoire de l'art peut l'être beaucoup pour l'histoire de l'esprit humain.

When the Teutonic races which divided the Roman empire began to crave intellectual and spiritual food, in the healthy hunger of their youth there lay the capacity of deriving truest nourishment from that which to us, partly from our far wider range of choice, and partly from a satiated appetite, seems little calculated to yield it.<sup>1</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Ferdinand Wolf, in his instructive work, *Ueber die Lais*, p. 281, and Jacob Grimm, have both observed, that a history of this medieval Latin poetry is a book still waiting to be written, one too which, when it is written, will fill up a huge gap in the literary history of Europe. We have nothing in the kind but Leyser's compendium, *Historia Poëtarum et Poëmatum Medii Ævi*, Halæ, 1721, which would have its use, though chiefly by its copious literary notices, for the future labourer in this field; but for a book making, as by its title it does, some claim to completeness, absurdly fragmentary and imperfect—and this, even when is added to it another essay, which Leyser published two years earlier, *Diss: de fictâ Medii Ævi Barbarie, imprimis circa Poësin Latinam*, Helmstadt, 1719. Less complete than even in his own day he might have made it, it is far more deficient now, when so much bearing on the subject has been brought to light, which was then unknown. The volume, too, is as much at fault in what it has, as in what it has not—including as it does long poems of very slightest merits; and from which an extract or two would have abundantly sufficed. Edélestand du Méril's two volumes, *Poésies populaires Latines antérieures au douzième Siècle*, Paris, 1843, and *Poésies populaires Latines du Moyen Âge*, Paris, 1847, contain many valuable notices, and poems which had not previously, or had only partially or incorrectly, been printed. But, as the titles indicate, they have only to do with the *popular* Latin poetry of the middle ages.—Whoever undertakes such a work, must be one who esteems as the glory of this poetry, and not the shame, that it seeks to emancipate itself, if not always from the forms, yet always from the spirit, of the classical poetry of the old world, that it desires to stand on its own ground, to grow out of its own root. Indeed no one else would have sufficient love to the subject to induce him to face the labours and wearinesses which it would involve. The later Latin poetry,

But considerations of this kind would lead me too far, and lie too wide of the immediate scope of this volume, to allow me to follow them further. Already what I

that which has flourished since the so-called revival of learning, and which has drawn its inspiration not from the Church, but from ancient classical literature, has found a very careful and enthusiastic historian ; but one who, according to my convictions, has begun his work just where nearly all of any true value has ended, leaving untouched the whole period which really offers much of any deep or abiding interest. I mean Budik, in his work, *Leben und Wirken der vorzüglichsten Latein. Dichter des XV.—XVIII. Jahrhunderts*, Vienna, 1828. Such, however, was not *his* mind, who could express himself about the Christian middle ages with a fanaticism of contempt, possible some forty or fifty years ago, but hardly so now, when we are in danger rather of exaggerations in the other extreme. He says : ‘Since the ages of Pericles and Augustus, the perfect creations of which enjoy an everlasting youth, until the middle of the fifteenth century, one sees nothing but a waste, whose dreary and barren uniformity is only broken by some scattered brushwood, and whose most vigorous productions awaken rather astonishment than admiration.’ For a juster judgement of the Italian Christian poetry of the Renaissance see Burckhardt, *Die Cultur der Renaissance in Italien*, 1869, pp. 202–207. For myself, I never so felt the heartless inanity of modern Latin poetry as, when looking over the entire three volumes of Budik (and I have repeated the experiment with much larger collections), I could find no single poem or fragment of a poem which I cared to use, save, indeed, a few lines from Casimir, with which I was already acquainted. It is out of no affected preference of the old that my selections from modern Latin poetry are so few. If Vida, or Sannazar, or Buchanan, or any other of the moderns, would have offered anything of value, I would gladly have adopted it ; but repeatedly seeking for something, I always sought in vain.—Since this note was written thus far, there have appeared two elaborate articles on *Medieval Latin Poetry* in *The Christian Remembrancer*, Oct. 1866, and Jan. 1867. They have their merit ; but the work which I miss still remains to be written.

thought to put into a few paragraphs has insensibly grown into an essay. I may not further encroach upon the room which I would reserve for other men's words, rather than pre-occupy with my own : and whatever else might have been said upon the subject,

spatiis exclusus iniquis,  
Prætereo.

Nor do I unwillingly conclude with words of his, the chiefest in Latin art, for whom our admiration need not one jot be diminished by our ability to admire Latin verse composed on very different principles from his ; and, if possessing, yet needing also, large compensations, for all which *it* has not, but which he with his illustrious fellows has ; and which must leave, in so many aspects, the great masterpieces of Greece and Rome for ever without rival or peer.



## POEMS.

### ADAM OF ST. VICTOR.

OF the life of Adam of St. Victor, the most fertile, and, in my judgement, the greatest of the Latin hymnologists of the middle ages, very little is known. He was probably a native of Brittany, although the terms *Brito*, *Breton*, which in the early writers indicate his country, leave in some doubt whether England might not have had the honour of giving him birth. The authors of the *Histoire Littéraire de la France*, vol. xv. p. 40-45, account this not altogether unlikely; and it is certain that this illustrious foundation drew together its scholars from all parts of Europe; thus, of its other two chiefest ornaments, Hugh was a Saxon, and Richard a Scot. Yet the fact that France was the main seat of Latin poetry in the twelfth century, and that all the most famous composers in this kind, as Hildebert, the two Bernards, Abelard, Marbod, Peter the Venerable, were Frenchmen, leaves it more likely that he, the first and foremost of all, was such as well. Let this be as it may, he made his studies at Paris, where he entered the religious foundation of St. Victor, then in the suburbs, but at a later day included within the walls, of Paris, in which he continued to his

death. The year of his death is unknown ; the *Gallia Christiana* places it somewhere between 1172 and 1192. Gautier, of whose edition of Adam's hymns I shall have presently to speak, thinks the latter year itself to be the most probable date (vol. i. p. lxxxviii.). His epitaph, graven on a plate of copper in the cloister of St. Victor, near the door of the choir, remained till the general destruction of the first Revolution. The ten first verses of it, as Gautier has shown, are his own, and constituted an independent poem, which, under the title *De Miseriâ Hominis*, is still to be found among his works. The four last were added by a later hand, so to fit them for an epitaph on their author. His own lines possess a grand moral flow, and are very well worthy to be quoted :

Hæres peccati, naturâ filius iræ,  
 Exiliiq; reus nascitur omnis homo.  
 Unde superbit homo, cujus conceptio culpa,  
 Nasci pœna, labor vita, necesse mori ?  
 Vana salus hominis, vanus decor, omnia vana ;  
 Inter vana nihil vanius est homine.  
 Dum magis alludit præsentis gloria vitæ,  
 Præterit, immo fugit ; non fugit, immo perit.  
 Post hominem vermis, post vermem fit cinis, heu, heu !  
 Sic redit ad cinerem gloria nostra suum.

Hic ego qui jaceo miser et miserabilis Adam,  
 Unam pro summo munere posco precem :  
 Peccavi, fateor, veniam peto, parce fatenti,  
 Parce pater, fratres parcite, parce Deus.

We may certainly conclude that Adam of St. Victor shared to the full in the theological culture of the school to which he belonged. This, indeed, is evident from his hymns, which, like the poetry of Dante, have oftentimes as great a theological, as poetical or even devo-



tional interest, the first indeed sometimes predominating to the injury of the last. The aim of that illustrious school of theology, above all in its two foremost representatives, Hugh, and his scholar Richard, of St. Victor, the first called in his own day *Lingua Augustini*, *Alter Augustinus*, and both of them contemporaries of Adam, though Hugh belonged to an elder generation, was to unite and harmoniously to reconcile the scholastic and mystic tendencies, the light and the warmth, which had appeared more in opposition in Abelard and Bernard: and to this its noble purpose and aim it long remained true: nor would it be easy to exaggerate the impulses for good which went forth from this institution during the twelfth and thirteenth centuries upon the whole Church (see Liebner, *Hugo von St. Victor*, p. 9-16). It long remained faithful to the cultivation of sacred song: for, in later times, Santeuil, a poet, it is true, of a very different rank, and of a very different spirit, from him with whom we now have to do, was a Victorine as well.

Very different estimates have been formed of the merits of Adam of St. Victor's hymns. His most zealous admirers will hardly deny that he pushes too far, and plays overmuch with, his skill in the typical application of the Old Testament.<sup>1</sup> So too they must own that sometimes

<sup>1</sup> Calderon is often, consciously or unconsciously, an imitator of Adam of St. Victor's manner—knitting together, as he does, a succession of allusions to Old Testament types, and weaving them with more or less success into the woof of a single poem. This hymn, drawn from an *Auto* of his, on the Holy Eucharist, will illustrate what I mean:

‘Honey in the lion’s mouth,  
Emblem mystical, divine,

he is unable to fuse with a perfect success his manifold learned allusion into the passion of his poetry. How full of this learned allusion they are, I have had evidence while preparing this volume, in the amount of explanatory notes which they required,—so far larger than almost any other equal quantity of verse which it contains. Nor less must it be allowed that he is sometimes guilty of conceits, of plays upon words, not altogether worthy of the solemnity of his theme. Thus of one martyr he says :

Sub securi stat securus ;<sup>1</sup>

---

‘ How the sweet and strong combine ;  
 Cloven rock for Israel’s drouth ;  
 Treasure-house of golden grain,  
 By our Joseph laid in store,  
 In his brethren’s famine sore  
 Freely to dispense again ;  
 Dew on Gideon’s snowy fleece ;  
 Well, from bitter changed to sweet ;  
 Shewbread laid in order meet,  
 Bread whose cost doth ne’er increase  
 Though no rain in April fall ;  
 Horeb’s manna, freely given,  
 Showered in white dew from heaven,  
 Marvellous, angelical ;  
 Weightiest bunch of Canaan’s vine ;  
 Cake to strengthen and sustain  
 Through long days of desert pain ;  
 Salem’s monarch’s bread and wine ;—  
 Thou the antidote shalt be  
 Of my sickness and my sin,  
 Consolation, medicine,  
 Life and Sacrament to me.’

<sup>1</sup> Augustine had already shewn him the way to this play of words. Addressing the sinner as the barren fig-tree of Luke xiii. 9, he says :

of another, St. Lawrence namely :

Dum torretur, non terretur ;

of the blessed Virgin (for he did not escape, as it was not to be expected that he should, the exaggerations of his time) :

O dulcis vena veniæ ;

of heaven :

O quam beata curia,  
Quæ curæ prorsus nescia.

Sometimes too he is overfond of displaying feats of skill in versification, of prodigally accumulating, or curiously interlacing, his rhymes, that he may shew his perfect mastery of the forms which he is using, and how little he is confined or trammelled by them.

These faults it will be seen are indeed most of them but merits pushed into excess. And even accepting them as defects, his profound acquaintance with the whole circle of the theology of his time, and eminently with its exposition of Scripture,—the abundant and admirable use, with indeed the drawback already mentioned, which he makes of it, delivering as he thus does his poems from the merely *subjective* cast of those, beautiful as they are, of St. Bernard—the exquisite art and variety with which for the most part his verse is managed and his rhymes disposed—their rich melody multiplying and ever deepening at the close—the strength which often he concentrates into a single line<sup>1</sup>—his skill in conducting a

Dilata est securis, noli esse secura ; and again : Distulit securim, non dedit securitatem.

<sup>1</sup> Thus of a Roman governor, who, alternating flatteries with threats, is seeking to bribe one of the early martyrs from her

story<sup>1</sup>—and most of all, the evident nearness of the things which he celebrates to his own heart of hearts—all these, and other excellencies, render him, as far as my judgment goes, the foremost among the sacred Latin poets of the middle ages. He may have no single poem to vie with the austere grandeur of the *Dies Iræ*, nor yet with the tearful passion of the *Stabat Mater*, although concerning the last point there might well be a question ; but then it must not be forgotten that these stand well-nigh alone in the names of their respective authors, while from his ample treasure-house I shall enrich this volume with a multitude of hymns, all of them of con-

allegiance to Christ, by the offer of worldly dignities and honours :

Offert multa, spondet plura,  
*Periturus peritura.*

<sup>1</sup> Thus with what graceful ease his hymn on the martyrdom of St. Catharine commences :

Vox sonora nostri chori  
Nostro sonet Conditori,  
Qui disponit omnia ;  
Per quem dimicat imbellis,  
Per quem datur et puellis  
De viris victoria :

Per quem plebs Alexandrina  
Fœminæ non fœminina  
Stupuit ingenia ;  
Cum beata Catharina  
Doctos vinceret doctrinâ,  
Ferrum patientiâ.

Florem teneri decoris  
Lectionis et laboris  
Attrivere studia :

Nam perlegit disciplinas  
Sæculares et divinas  
In adolescentiâ.

Vas electum, vas virtutum,  
Reputavit sicut lutum  
Bona transitoria :  
Et reduxit in contemptum  
Patris opes, et parentum  
Larga patrimonia.

Vasis oleum includens,  
Virgo sapiens et prudens,  
Sponso pergit obvia ;  
Ut adventûs ejus horâ  
Præparata sine morâ  
Intret ad convivâ.

siderable, some of the very highest, merit. Indeed were I disposed to name any one who might dispute the palm of sacred Latin poetry with him, it would not be one of these, but rather Hildebert, Archbishop of Tours.

Some may consider that I have set the merits of Adam of St. Victor too high; yet fresh from the perusal of his hymn on St. Stephen, or his longer one on the Resurrection, or those on Pentecost, they will certainly wonder at the taste and judgement of his countrymen, who could apportion him no higher praise than the following: *A l'égard du mérite de ses pièces, ce serait outrer l'admiration que d'adopter sans réserve les éloges qu'on leur a donnés. Elles étaient bonnes pour le temps, et même les meilleures qu'on eût vues jusqu'alors. Mais il a paru depuis des modèles en ce genre, qui les ont fait totalement oublier, et avec lesquelles elles ne peuvent réellement entrer en comparaison (Hist. Litt. de la France, vol. xv. p. 41).* Over against this I will set another and a fairer estimate of the merits of his hymns, the writer, probably John of Toulouse (he died in 1659, and was himself Prior of St. Victor), seizing, as it seems to me, very happily the character at once learned and ornate, the 'decorated' style, which is so characteristic of many of them: *Valde multas prosas fecit . . . quæ succincte et clausulatim progredientes, venusto verborum matrimonio subtiliter decoratæ, sententiarum flosculis mirabiliter picturatæ, schemate congruentissimo componuntur, in quibus et cum interserat prophetias et figuras, quæ in sensu quem prætendunt videantur obscurissimæ, tamen sic eas adaptat ad suum propositum manifeste, ut magis videantur historiam texere quam figuram (Martene, *Thes. Anecd.* vol. vi. p. 222).* Rambach calls him, I know

not whether very felicitously, 'the Schiller of the middle ages;' Dom Guéranger, 'le plus grand poète du moyen âge.'

Several of the hymns of Adam of St. Victor had got abroad, and were in use at a very early date, probably during the author's life: but till very lately we were mainly indebted to Clichtoveus, a Roman Catholic theologian of the first half of the sixteenth century, for what larger acquaintance with them we could obtain. Among numerous other works which he published was the *Elucidatorium Ecclesiasticum*, Paris, 1515; Basle, 1517, 1519; Paris, 1540, 1556 (the best edition, and much richer in hymns than any which went before it); Cologne, 1732, and, in an abridged form, Venice, 1555: written for the instruction of the parochial clergy in the meaning of the various offices of the Church. The book, which is rather scarce, was till very lately of absolute necessity for the student of the Christian hymnology, above all for the student of Adam of St. Victor's hymns. Besides containing grains of gold to be washed from the sands of a diffuse exposition, it was long a principal source of the text, and had highest authority therein; Clichtoveus having drawn it, as he himself assures us, from copies of the hymns preserved in the archives of St. Victor itself. Recent discoveries, however, have much diminished the importance of this work. Till very recently it had been taken for granted that Clichtoveus had published all the hymns of Adam which were in existence in his time, all therefore which could be in existence in ours; nor, though it was well known that such of the manuscript treasures of the Abbey of St. Victor as had escaped the Revolution were deposited in the National Library in Paris, did any one

think it worth his while to make researches there, and prove whether this was indeed the case. At length, however, the suspicions of M. Gautier were aroused, mainly by observing that, while we possessed hymns of his in honour of some of the obscurest saints, some of the mightiest events of the Christian Year, Christmas for example, were altogether uncelebrated in them; and he resolved to make proof whether other hymns, which he was sure must once have existed, might not still be discovered. The search which he instituted was abundantly rewarded; and he has been able to publish an edition of the poetical works of Adam of St. Victor (*Œuvres Poétiques d'Adam de S. Victor*, Paris, 1858, 1859), containing one hundred and six hymns, or sixty-nine more than were hitherto ascribed to him. It is true indeed that *all* of these were not unknown before; some were going about the world, but without attribution to their true author. Far the larger portion, however, were thus for the first time drawn from their hiding-place of centuries, and of these not a few worthy to take rank with the noblest compositions of Adam himself, or of any other among the foremost hymnologists of the medieval Church. I have enriched the later editions of my book with several of these, the beauty and grandeur of which will be acknowledged by all competent judges.

.

## I. DE SS. EVANGELISTIS.

JUCUNDARE, plebs fidelis,  
 Cujus Pater est in cælis,  
 Recolens Ezechielis  
 Prophetæ præconia :  
 Est Joannes testis ipsi, 5  
 Dicens in Apocalypsi,  
 Vere vidi, vere scripsi  
 Vera testimonia.

Circa thronum majestatis,  
 Cum spiritibus beatis, 10  
 Quatuor diversitatis  
 Astant animalia.  
 Formam primum aquilinam,  
 Et secundum leoninam,  
 Sed humanam et bovinam 15  
 Duo gerunt alia.

---

I. Clichtoveus, *Elucidat. Eccles.* vol. ii. p. 218; *Sequentiæ de Tempore*, Argentinae, 1516, p. 21; Corner, *Promptuarium Devotionis*, Viennæ, 1672, p. 346; Daniel, *Thes. Hymnol.* vol. ii. p. 84; Gautier, *Adam de S. Victor*, vol. ii. p. 425.

5. *testis ipsi*] Cf. Rev. iv. 6—8 with Ezek. i. 4—28; x. 9—22.

6—8. Cf. Rev. xxi. 5; xxii. 6.

12. *animalia*] The ζῷα of Rev. iv. 6—9; v. 6, 8, 14; are in our Version ‘beasts;’—‘living creatures’ it should have been, as *animalia* in the Vulgate; and ‘beast’ should have been reserved for the θηρίον of the 13th and later chapters. The dis-



Formæ formant figurarum  
 Formas Evangelistarum,  
 Quorum imber doctrinarum  
 Stillat in Ecclesiâ :  
 Hi sunt Marcus et Matthæus,  
 Lucas, et quem Zebedæus  
 Pater tibi misit, Deus,  
 Dum laxaret retia.

20

---

tribution made in this hymn of these four to the four Evangelists is St. Jerome's, (*Comm. in Ezek.* c. 1 ; *Prol. in Matt.* ; *Ep.* 50), is that of St. Ambrose (*Prol. in Luc.* §§ 7, 8), of Gregory the Great (*Hom.* 4 in *Ezek.* ; *Mor.* xxxi. 47), and through his influence became the prevailing though not the exclusive one (for Bede has another), during the middle ages. In earlier times there was much fluctuation in the application of the four to the four ; and, strangely enough, even the eagle was not always attributed to St. John : Irenæus, the first who makes the application at all, giving the lion to him, and the eagle to St. Mark (*Con. Har.* iii. 2. 8) ; his other two are as in this hymn ; and so Juvenius. Athanasius (*Opp.* vol. ii. p. 155) shifts them in another fashion. Leaving St. Matthew untouched, he gives the calf to St. Mark, the lion to St. Luke, and the eagle to St. John. Augustine (*De Cons. Evang.* i. 7, cf. in *Joan. Tract.* 6), whom Bede follows, makes yet another transposition. With him the lion belongs to St. Matthew, the man to St. Mark, the calf and eagle respectively to St. Luke and St. John. One might be tempted by these variations to dismiss the whole matter as an idle play of the fancy ; and yet there was more than this, and indeed a deep insight into the nature of the Gospels, in the desire which thus manifested itself of claiming for them to be at once four and one, an εὐαγγέλιον τετράμορφον (Irenæus), τετράγωνον (Origen), setting forth, in four cardinal aspects, the inexhaustible fulness of the life of Christ. The subject in its artistic aspect is fully treated by Mrs. Jameson, *Poetry of Sacred and Legendary Art*, vol. i. pp. 98—110.

Formam viri dant Matthæo,	25
Quia scripsit sic de Deo,	
Sicut descendit ab eo,	
Quem plasmavit, homine.	
Lucas bos est in figurâ,	
Ut præmonstrat in Scripturâ,	30
Hostiarum tangens jura	
Legis sub velamine.	
Marcus leo per desertum	
Clamans, rugit in apertum,	
Iter fiat Deo certum,	35
Mundum cor a crimine.	
Sed Joannes, alâ binâ	
Caritatis, aquilina	
Forma, fertur in divina	
Puriori lumine.	40
Ecce forma bestialis,	
Quam scriptura prophetalis	
Notat ; sed materialis	
Hæc est impositio.	
Currunt rotis, volant alis ;	45
Inest sensus spiritalis ;	

25—28. Mat. i. 1—16.

29—32. For explanations of these lines see ver. 37—42 in the next hymn.

37. *alâ binâ*] The love of God, and of our neighbour. Thus H. de S. Victore (*Serm.* 97) : Columba sancta Ecclesia est : quæ duas alas habet per dilectionem Dei et proximi, a dextris dilectionem Dei, a sinistris dilectionem proximi.

45—48. *currunt...volant*] *Wheels run on earth, wings soar to heaven.* In these symbolic representations of the Evangelists we hear of both ; for they now tell of the *earthly* life of the

Rota gressus est æqualis,  
Ala contemplatio.

Quatuor describunt isti  
Quadriformes actus Christi, 50  
Et figurant, ut audisti,  
Quisque suâ formulâ.  
Natus homo declaratur,  
Vitulus sacrificatur,  
Leo mortem deprædatur, 55  
Et ascendit aquila.

Paradisus his rigatur,  
Viret, floret, fœcundatur,  
His abundat, his lætatur  
Quatuor fluminibus : 60  
Fons est Christus, hi sunt rivi,  
Fons est altus, hi proclivi,  
Ut saporem fontis vivi  
Ministrent fidelibus.

Saviour (*currunt rotis*) ; they now ascend to the contemplation of the *heavenly* world (*volant alis*). The *gressus æqualis* is the mutual consent of the four ; they keep step. But the allusions to the medieval typology in this and the next following hymns are so infinite and complex, that I should exhaust my room long before I had exhausted them. I must be content but to touch on a few, only observing that the key to a multitude of them lies in Gregory the Great's Homilies on Ezekiel (*Opp.* vol. i. p. 1183, sqq. Bened. ed.).

49, 50. Clichtoveus : Scilicet Matthæus Nativitatem, Lucas Passionem, Marcus Resurrectionem, et Johannes Ascensionem Christi.

57—64. Irenæus, in his famous passage (iii. 11. 8), the foundation of so much which has followed in the same line, does not refer to the our streams of Paradise, as prefiguring the four Evangelists, near as such an application lay to him, and likening

Horum rivo debriatis	65
Sitis crescat caritatis,	
Ut de fonte pietatis	
Satiemur plenius.	
Horum trahat nos doctrina	
Vitiorum de sentinâ,	70
Sicque ducat ad divina	
Ab imo superius.	

as he does the four to the four principal winds, *πανταχόθεν πνέοντας τὴν ἀφθαρσίαν, καὶ ἀναζωπυροῦντας τοὺς ἀνθρώπους*. Nor does St. Ambrose (*De Paradiso*, c. 3), though finding a mystical meaning in the four streams, find this one. We meet it in Jerome (*Ep. ad Euseb.*): Quemadmodum unus fluvius erat Paradisi, qui in quatuor capita dividitur; ita unica Christi evangelica doctrina per quatuor ministros ad irrigandum et fecundandum ecclesiae hortum est distributa; cf. *Prol. in Matt.*; Augustine, *De Civ. Dei*, xiii. 21, and Durandus, *Rational.* vii. 46. The image has passed into the region of Christian Art (Aringhi, vol. i. pp. 181, 183, 195), where we often find in the early mosaics a hill surmounted by a cross, or by a lamb holding a cross, and four streams flowing out in several ways from its sides; in the words of Paulinus of Nola:

Petram superstat Ipse, petra ecclesiae,  
De quâ sonori quatuor fontes meant,  
Evangelistæ, viva Christi flumina:

or, as we may express the thought in an English quatrain:

As those four streams that had in Eden birth,  
And did the whole world water, four ways going,—  
With spiritual freshness fill our thirsty earth  
Four streams of grace from one cleft mountain flowing.

Sometimes, as in the magnificent mosaic filling the cupola of St. Mark's, at Venice, the Evangelists appear as four aged men, each with his urn, from which a stream of water flows.

65. *debriatis*] In some editions *ebrietatis*; but thus, plainly in ignorance of there being such a word as *debrío*. It is a medieval form of *inebrio* (see Du Cange, s. v.); I find it as early as Gregory the Great (*Hom. 6. in Ezek.*).

## ADAM OF ST. VICTOR.

## II. DE SS. EVANGELISTIS.

PSALLAT chorus corde mundo,  
 Hos attollat, per quos mundo  
 Sonant Evangelia ;  
 Voce quorum salus fluxit,  
 Nox recessit, et illuxit 5  
 Sol illustrans omnia.

Curam agens sui gregis  
 Pastor bonus, auctor legis,  
 Quatuor instituit,  
 Quadri orbis ad medelam ; 10  
 Formam juris et cautelam  
 Per quos scribi voluit.

---

II. Clichtoveus, *Elucidat. Eccles.* vol. ii. p. 221 ; Daniel, *Thes. Hymnol.* vol. ii. p. 88 ; Mone, *Hymn. Lat. Med. Ævi*, vol. iii. p. 130 ; Gautier, *Adam de S. Victor*, vol. ii. p. 417.

I. This first line Gautier reads :

Plausu chorus lætabundo.

9, 10. Augustine (*De Cons. Evang.* i. 2) : Quatuor Evangelistæ,...ob hoc fortasse quatuor, quoniam quatuor sunt partes orbis terræ, per cujus universitatem Christi Ecclesiam dilatari ipso sui numeri sacramento quodammodo declararunt.

11. *cautelam*] A juristic word. Du Cange explains it perfectly : *Cautelæ* sunt instrumenta et chartæ, quibus privilegia, jura, possessiones, etc., asseruntur ; hinc *cautelæ* dicta, quod sint veluti *cautio* (ἀσφάλισμα) res illas ita se habere.

Circa thema generale	
Habet quisque speciale	
Stili privilegium ;	15
Quod præsignat in prophetâ	
Formâ pictus sub discretâ	
Vultus animalium.	
Supra cælos dum conscendit,	
Summi Patris comprehendit	20
Natum ante secula ;	
Pellens nubem nostræ molis,	
Intuetur jubar solis	
Joannes in aquilâ.	
Est leonis rugientis	25
Marco vultus, resurgentis	
Quo claret potentia :	
Voce Patris excitatus	
Surgit Christus, laureatus	
Immortali gloriâ.	30
Os humanum est Matthæi,	
In humanâ formâ Dei	
Dictantis prosapiam :	
Cujus genus sic contextit,	
Quod a stirpe David exit	35
Per carnis materiam.	

---

25. *rugientis*] The legend, frequent in the middle ages, and indeed already alluded to by Origen (*Hom. xvii. in Gen. xlix. 9*), that the lion's whelps were born dead, and first roused to life on the third day by the roar of their sire, was often contemplated as a natural type of the resurrection : so is it here. The subject will recur in a note on Adam of St. Victor's Resurrection hymn, *Zyma vetus expurgetur*, later in this volume.

Rictus bovis Lucæ datur  
 In quâ formâ figuratur  
 Nova Christus hostia :  
 Arâ crucis mansuëtus 40  
 Hic mactatur, sicque vetus  
 Transit observantia.

Paradisi hæc fluentia  
 Nova pluunt sacramenta,  
 Quæ descendunt cælitus. 45  
 His quadrigis deportatur

37. *Rictus*] So Daniel, Mone, and Gautier ; but Clichtoveus *Ritus*, for which there is something to be said.

40. *Arâ crucis*] Elsewhere he has a beautiful stanza on the cross as the altar on which Christ was offered :

Oh, quam felix, quam præclara	Agni sine maculâ,
Fuit hæc salutis ara,	Qui mundavit sæcula
Rubens Agni sanguine,	Ab antiquo crimine !

46. *His quadrigis*] Clichtoveus sees here, but wrongly, an allusion to Zech. vi. : Zacharias vidisse ipse dicit in spiritu quatuor quadrigas egredientes de medio duorum montium, et equos in eis varios, quibus jussum est ut totam terram perambulant : Hæ autem quadrigæ figura sunt sanctorum quatuor Evangelistarum, quibus Dei cognitio per universum orbem defertur et promulgatur. The traces are very slight among the Fathers of any such application of Zechariah's vision of the four chariots : St. Jerome (in loc.) giving a whole series of mystical interpretations of these, does not give this ; while elsewhere he makes abundantly plain that the poet is still drawing his imagery from that grand vision of Ezekiel (*Ep.* 50) : Matthæus, Marcus, Lucas, et Johannes, *quadriga Domini* et verum Cherubim, per totum corpus oculati sunt, scintillæ emicant, discurrunt fulgura, pedes habent rectos et in sublime tendentes, terga pennata et ubique volitantia. Tenent se mutuo, sibique perplexi sunt, et quasi rota in rotâ volvuntur, et pergunt quoquumque eos

Mundo Deus, sublimatur  
Istis arca vectibus.

Non est domus ruitura  
Hâc subnixa quadraturâ, 50  
Hæc est domus Domini :  
Gloriemur in hâc domo,  
Quâ beate vivit homo  
Deo junctus Homini.

flatus S. Spiritûs perduxerit. Cf. Augustine, *De Cons. Evang.* i. 7 ; and Durandus, *Rationale*, vii. 46, who indeed suggests quite another allusion, namely to Cant. v. 11.

48. *vectibus*] Cf. Exod. xxv. 13—15. The *rectes*, of shittim-wood overlaid with gold, were the staves which lifted the ark from the ground. They passed through the four golden rings at its four corners ; and, though being only in fact *two*, had *four* extremities. Sometimes these, but oftener the four golden rings through which they pass, are made symbolic of the four Evangelists. Thus Hugh of St. Victor : Quatuor annuli, qui arcæ inhærent, quatuor sunt Evangeliorum libri. Clichtoveus unites both : Per hos autem quatuor circulos et vectes illis insertos, quibus deferebatur arca, intelliguntur Evangelistæ, quorum narratione Christus, arca mystica et spiritualis, in omnem mundi partem, quantum ad sui notitiam, est delatus.

50. *quadraturâ*] The allusion is to Rev. xxi. 16. The house stands firm which rests on a foursquare foundation : in this shape is the greatest strength and stability of all ; thus see the symbolic use of the λίθος τετράγωνος in the *Tabula* of Cebes, c. 18. Even so the fourfold history of the Lord's life, the εὐαγγέλιον τετράγωνον, is the strong foundation on which the faith of the Church reposes. Thus Durandus (*Rational.* vii. 46) : Sicut enim inter cæteras formas quadratum, sic inter cæteras doctrinas Evangelium solidius et stabilius perseverat ; nam illud undique stat, et ideo legitur (Apocal. c. 21) quod civitas in quadra posita est.



## ADAM OF ST. VICTOR.

## III. DE S. JOANNE EVANGELISTA.

VERBI vere substantivi,  
 Caro cum sit in declivi  
 Temporis angustîâ,  
 In æternis verbum annis  
 Permanere nos Johannis 5  
 Docet theologia.

Dum Magistri super pectus  
 Fontem haurit intellectûs,  
 Et doctrinæ flumina,  
 Fiunt, ipso situ loci, 10  
 Verbo fides, auris voci,  
 Mens Deo contermina.

Unde mentis per excessus,  
 Carnis, sensûs super gressus,

---

III. Gautier, *Adams de S. Victor*, vol. i. p. 241. This grand poem, a noble addition to our Latin hymnology, was by him published for the first time.

1—6. I understand the poet to say : The theology of John teaches us that while the flesh (that is, all which is in the world and of the world), declines, wastes, and decays (see 1 John ii. 16, 17 ; John xii. 48), the word of the Word (*verbum Verbi*), all which Christ utters, endures for everlasting years, shall never pass away.

13. *mentis per excessus*]. Cf. Rev. i. 10, 19—48. The poet

Errorumque nubila,  
 Contra veri solis lumen  
 Visum cordis et acumen  
 Figit velut aquila. 15

Verbum quod non potest dici,  
 Quod virtute creatrici 20  
 Cuncta fecit valde bona,  
 Iste dicit ab æterni  
 Patris nexu non secerni  
 Nisi tantum in personâ.

Quem Matthæus de intactæ 25  
 Matris alit casto lacte  
 Cum labore et æumnâ,  
 Quem exaltat super cruce  
 Cornu bovis, penna Lucaë,  
 Ut serpentem in columnâ; 30

Quem de mortis mausoleo  
 Vitæ reddit Marci leo,  
 Scissis petris, terrâ motâ,  
 Hunc de Deo Deum verum,

---

urges that the *theology*, properly so called, belongs to St. John. The other Evangelists set forth Christ's earthly ministry of labour and toil and passion; St. John rather the relation of Him, the creative Word, to the Father (John i. 3; Gen. i. 1), and his return, at the end of time, *cum ultrici frangâ* (ver. 48)—these last words containing an allusion to that sublimest of all visions, Rev. xix. 11—16.

19. Best explained by a reference to Rev. xix. 12; Gen. xxxii. 29; Judg. xiii. 17, 18.

Alpha et Ω, patrem rerum  
Solers scribit idiota.

35

Cujus lumen visuale,  
Vultus anceps, leves alæ,  
Rotæ stantes in quadrigâ,  
Sunt in cælo visa, prius  
Quam hic esset vel illius  
Forma capax, vel auriga.

40

Illi scribunt Christum pati  
Dolum, inde vim Pilati,  
Cum coronâ spineâ.  
Hic sublimis tractu pennæ  
Tractat Christi jus perenne  
Cum ultrici frameâ.

45

---

36. *idiota*] A reference to Acts iv. 15, where Peter and John are described as homines sine litteris et *idiotæ* (Vulg.).

37—42. A difficult stanza. Gautier, who is prodigal of unneeded help, gives no word of assistance here. The first three lines contain no serious difficulty, none at least which an accurate comparison of Ezekiel, chap. i. and x. will not remove. Thus we can explain *lumen visuale* by aid of Ezek. i. 18; x. 12 (Macarius calling the living creatures of the prophet *δλοφθάλμα ζῶα*); the *vultus anceps* by Ezek. i. 6, 10; the *leves alæ* by i. 6, 9; and the *rotæ stantes* by i. 21. But what is exactly the force of the last three lines is harder to say. I take Adam to mean that St. John's eagle glance (*lumen visuale*), with all else ascribed to him here, was seen in heaven, anticipated in Ezekiel's vision, before John himself, or his Lord, the charioteer (*auriga*) of that wondrous chariot which John, with the other 'living creatures,' upbore, took form and shape on earth. But I am not satisfied with this explanation.

Pennis hujus idiotæ  
 Elevantur Regis rotæ,  
 Secus animalia ;  
 Et cælestes citharædi  
 Se prosternunt Patris sedi  
 Canentes, Alleluia.

---

50

49, 50. Cf. Ezek. i. 19 : Cumque ambularent animalia, ambulabant pariter et rotæ juxta ea, et cum elevarentur animalia de terrâ, elevabantur simul et rotæ (Vulg.).

52—54. Cf. Rev. v. 8, 9.

A very fine hymn on the Four Evangelists, published for the first time, as far as I am aware, by Dr. Neale, and since in the *Missale de Arbuthnott*, 1864, p. 405, yields the following noble stanzas, which may be fitly brought into comparison here :

Illos per bis bina	Quorum dogma sanum
Visio divina	Per Samaritanum
Signat animalia ;	Circumquaque seritur.
A quibusdam visa,	
Formis tunc divisa,	Tali quasi plaustro
Gestu sed æqualia.	Mulier ab Austro
	Salomonem adiit,
Pennis decorata,	In hâc ceu quadrigâ
Terris elevata,	Agnus est auriga,
Cum rotis euntia ;	Qui pro nobis obiit.
Facie serenâ,	
Oculorum plena,	Istis in bis binis
Verbi Dei nuntia.	Caput est et finis
	Christus complens omnia :
In his possunt cerni	Horum documentis,
Annuli quaterni	Horum instrumentis
Quibus arca vehitur ;	Florens stat Ecclesia.

## IV. DE S. JOANNE EVANGELISTA.

VERBUM Dei, Deo natum,  
 Quod nec factum, nec creatum,  
 Venit de cælestibus,  
 Hoc vidit, hoc attrectavit,  
 Hoc de cælo reseravit  
 Joannes hominibus.

5

Inter illos primitivos  
 Veros veri fontis rivos

---

IV. *Sequentiæ de Tempore*, Argentincæ, 1516, p. 2; Clichtoveus, *Elucidat. Eccles.* Paris, 1556, p. 213 (not in earlier editions); Rambach, *Anthol. Christl. Gesänge*, Altona u. Leipzig, 1817, p. 340; Daniel, *Thes. Hymn.* vol. ii. p. 166; Mone, *Hymni Lat. Mcd. Ævi*, vol. iii. p. 118.—This sublime hymn, though not Adam of St. Victor's, proceeds from one formed in his school, and on his model, and is altogether worthy of him. It is, indeed, to my mind grander than his own, which has just preceded it. Daniel ascribes it to the thirteenth or fourteenth century, but has nothing certain to say about its authorship.

4—6. Cf. 1 Joh. i. 1.

6. It is seldom that we meet in Christian sapphics so fine a stanza as this, which occurs in a hymn of Damiani's to St. John; and which may here be brought into comparison:

Fonte prorumpens fluvius perenni  
 Curris, arentis satiator orbis;  
 Hausit ex pleno modo quod propinat.  
 Pectore pectus.

7—9. See note on no. I. 57—64.

Joannes exsiliit ;  
 Toti mundo propinare 10  
 Nectar illud salutare,  
 Quod de throno prodiit.

Cælum transit, veri rotam  
 Solis vidit, ibi totam  
 Mentis figens aciem ; 15  
 Speculator spiritalis,  
 Quasi Seraphim sub alis  
 Dei vidit faciem.

12. *de throno*] Cf. Rev. xxii. 1.

13. *Cælum transit*] Ambrose (*Prol. in Exp. in Luc. c. 3*): Nemo enim, audeo dicere, tantâ sublimitate sapientiæ majestatem Dei vidit, et nobis proprio sermone reseravit. Transcendit nubes, transcendit virtutes cælorum, transcendit angelos, et *Verbum in principio* reperit, et *Verbum apud Deum* vidit.

15. *figens aciem*] Augustine (*In Joh. Tract. 36*): Aquila ipse est Johannes, sublimium prædicator, et lucis internæ atque æternæ fixis oculis contemplator. Dicuntur enim et pulli aquilarum a parentibus sic probari, patris scilicet ungue suspendi, et radiis solis opponi ; qui firme contemplatus fuerit, filius agnoscitur ; si acie palpitaverit, tanquam adulterinus ab ungue dimittitur.

17, 18. These verses can only be fully understood by reference to Isai. vi. 2 (Vulg.), where 'with twain he covered his face,' i.e. the seraphim with two wings covered their (own) face, (*faciem suam*, as it should have been), is given : Duabus velabant faciem ejus, i.e. Domini. This was referred to the obscure vision of God vouchsafed under the Old Covenant, so that even prophets saw but δι' ἐσόπτρου, ἐν αἰνίγματι : the wings of the seraphim being as a veil between God and them. Thus H. de S. Victore (*De Arcâ Mor. i. 3*) : Quod autem in Esaiâ scriptum est, Velabant faciem ejus, eo modo intelligi debet, quo dictum est ad Moysem : Non poteris videre faciem meam : non enim videbit me homo, et vivet. But St. John, the poet would say, looking beneath these covering wings (*seraphim sub alis*) saw the unveiled glory of God. A passage in St. Bernard

Audiit in gyro sedis  
 Quid psallant cum citharœdis 20  
 Quater seni proceres :  
 De sigillo Trinitatis  
 Nostræ nummo civitatis  
 Impressit characteres.

Volat avis sine metâ 25  
 Quo nec vates nec propheta  
 Evolavit altius :  
 Tam implenda, quam impleta,  
 Nunquam vidit tot secreta  
 Purus homo purius. 30

Sponsus rubrâ veste tectus,  
 Visus, sed non intellectus,  
 Redit ad palatium :  
 Aquilam Ezechielis

---

(*Opp.* i, 955, Bened. ed.) shews that even in the middle ages they were aware *suam* would have been a more accurate translation.

23—25. The three lines immediately preceding these are a magnificent poetical reproduction of Rev. iv. 4. If we cast our eyes a little forward we have at ver. 8 the 'Holy, Holy, Holy,' of the ever-blessed Trinity, which St. John, having heard in heaven, brought down to earth, and 'stamped on the money of our city,' so that everywhere in this City of God the confession of it passes from mouth to mouth, and from heart to heart.

25—30. *Volat avis*] Olshausen has taken this stanza, than which sacred Latin poetry does not possess a grander, as the motto of his *Commentary on St. John*. The *implenda* are the Apocalypse, the *impleta* the Gospel.

31. *rubrâ veste*] Cf. Isai. lxiii. 1—3; Rev. xix. 11.

32. *non intellectus*] Cf. Isai. liii. 2—4; John xii. 37—41.

34. *Aquilam Ezechielis*] Cf. Ezek. i. 10; Rev. iv. 7.

Sponsæ misit, quæ de cælis  
Referret mysterium. 35

Dic, dilecte, de Dilecto,  
Qualis sit et ex Dilecto  
Sponsus sponsæ nuncia:  
Dic quis cibus angelorum, 40

38, 39. Clichtoveus reads :

Qualis adsit, et de lecto  
Sponsi sponsæ nuncia.

It is a much easier reading and yields a tolerable sense, the medieval mystics having much to say on this *lectus Domini*, the deep rest of perfected souls in innermost communion with their Lord. Daniel and Mone however as above, the former urging that all the German MSS. so read ; but still more decisive is the fact which neither he nor Mone seem aware of, nor was I, when I made a difficulty about this reading, namely, that there is a manifest allusion here to Cant. v. 9 (Vulg.) : Qualis est dilectus tuus, o pulcherrima mulierum, ex dilecto ? qualis est dilectus tuus ex dilecto ? What *ex dilecto* here was supposed in medieval interpretation to mean, the comment of Gillebert, who completed St. Bernard's great work on the Canticles, sufficiently shews : Ista fides te mundat, ista venustat, quâ Dilectum tuum Dilecto, ex quo est, æqualem defendis. We see then that the words dilectus ex dilecto (= *θεὸς ἐκ θεοῦ*) express the substantial unity of the Father and the Son ; and the Evangelist, himself beloved (John xiii. 23 ; xxi. 20), is bidden here to report concerning the Beloved, and to announce to the Bride what the Bridegroom is, even God of God, Beloved of [or from] the Beloved.

40. *cibus angelorum*] Allusion to the Incarnation was often found in the words of the Psalmist (lxxviii. 25), 'Man did eat angels' food.' The Eternal Word, from the beginning the food of angels, in the Incarnation became also the food of men. Thus Augustine (*In Ep. Joh. Tract. 1*) : Erat enim [Vita] ab initio ; sed non erat manifestata hominibus ; manifestata autem erat angelis videntibus, et tanquam pane suo cibantibus. Sed quid ait Scrip-



Quæ sint festa superiorum  
De Sponsi præsentîâ.

Veri panem intellectûs,  
Cœnam Christi super pectus  
Christi sumptam resera :  
Ut cantemus de Patrono,  
Coram Agno, coram throno,  
Laudes super æthera.

45

tura? Panem angelorum manducavit homo. Ergo manifestata est ipsa Vita in carne. So too Hî debert :

Quam felix Panis, caro felix, hostia dives,  
In terris homines, qui pascit in æthere cives.

And Damiani yields a fine stanza here :

En illa felix aquila	Quæ cæli cives vegetat,
Ad escam volat avida,	Et nos in viâ recreat.

44, 45. That he who in the Greek Church was named ἐπιστήθιος, drew from his greater nearness to that bosom (John xiii. 23) the deeper depths of his wisdom, has been often urged. Thus, to rescue the best lines from a poem otherwise of no eminent merit :

His, cujus alæ virtutum scalæ,	Præminens scientiæ,
Horâ cœnæ hausit plene	Figens visum non elisum
Meæ fontem gratiæ ;	In me, Solem gloriæ.
Ales alis spiritalis	

46. *Patrono*] Led away by this word, Clichtoveus will have it, that the end to which the enraptured poet aspires is, that he may sing the praises of St. John before the throne and the Lamb! A reference to Rev. v. 9 should have taught him better. That *Patronus* may be used of a divine Person the following quotation makes abundantly plain (*Hymn. de Temp. Argent. p. 25*):

Præsta, Pater et Patrone,  
Præsta, Fili, Pastor bone,  
Præsta, Spiritus amborum,  
Medicinam peccatorum.

## V. LAUS S. SCRIPTURÆ.

STRINGERE pauca libet bona carminis hujus, et  
ipsum

Laude vel exili magnificare libet.

Hic ea triticea est pannisque allata farina

Hebræo populo de Pharaonis humo.

Hic illud missum de cælo manna saporum, 5

Omnem gustanti qui sapit ore cibum :

Ut brevius curram per singula ; præminet auro

In pretio ; soli luce ; sapore favo.

Hic facit humano generi quod sol facit orbi ;

Sol terræ lucet ; luce cor ipse replet. 10

Fons est hortorum, puteus vel abyssus aquarum,

Quarum potus alit pectora, corda rigat.

---

V. Leyser, *Hist. Poett. Med. Ævi*, p. 748.—It is the *Aurora*, a metrical version of Scripture, which the anonymous author of this poem has immediately in his eye. This must explain the *carminis* in the first line. He passes, however, at once from it to the praise of Scripture itself.

3, 4. Cf. Exod. xii. 34.

5, 6. The Jewish legend, that the manna tasted to every man like that which he liked the best, is well known (Wisd. xvi. 21). Even such heavenly manna, meeting every man's desires, is Scripture. Gregory the Great (*Mor.* xxxi. 15): Manna quippe est verbum Dei, et quidquid bene voluntas suscipientis appetit, hoc profecto in ore comedentis sapit.

8. Cf. Ps. xix. 11.

11. *Fons . . . puteus*] The words of Cant. iv. 15 (Vulg.): Fons hortorum ; puteus aquarum viventium, quæ fluunt impetu de

Pascua cælestis, cellaria regia, cælum

Tot signis fulgens quot sacramenta tegens.

Hic calamus Scribæ subito scribentis ; hic arcus, 15

Qui curativo vulnere corda ferit.

Hic rota sive rotæ, quarum ut mare visio mira,

In medioque rotæ fertur inesse rota.

Libano ; were applied to Scripture, a fountain for its abundance, a well for its depth. Thus a mystical expositor of the Canticles (*Bernardi Opp.* vol. ii. p. 125) : Accipiamus in fonte sufficientiam doctrinæ, in puteo secretum : in illo abundantiam, in isto alta mysteria.

13. *cellaria regia*] Cf. Cant. i. 3 (Vulg.): Introduxit me rex in cellaria sua. For the sense in which Scripture is thus the king's cellar, see St. Bernard, *In Cant. Serm.* 23.

15. The old exposition of Ps. xlv. 2, namely, that the Holy Spirit was 'the ready writer' (see Basil the Great, *Hom. in Ps.* xlv.), and that the Psalmist would say his tongue did but utter, and his hand set down, that which was suggested by that Spirit, must explain this line. The poet transfers to all Scripture what had been spoken of a single Psalm.—*arcus*] Gregory the Great, on the different uses of 'bow' in Scripture, observes (*Mor.* xix. 30) : Aliquando autem per arcum etiam Sacra Scriptura signatur. Ipsa quippe arcus est Ecclesiæ, ipsa arcus est Domini, de qua ad corda hominum, sicut ferientes sagittæ, sic terrentes sententiæ veniunt.

17. *Hic rota sive rotæ*] Cf. Ezek. i. 15, 16. At ver. 15, the prophet sees 'one wheel;' apparuit *rota una* (Vulg.), while immediately in the next verse it is said, Et aspectus *rotarum* quasi visio maris. The wheel or wheels is Holy Scripture ; and the wheel within wheel, of which the same verse presently speaks (quasi sit rota in medio rotæ), is the New Testament ; which is contained and shut up in the Old. Gregory the Great (*Hom.* 6 in *Ezek.*) : Rota ergo in medio rotæ est ; quia inest Testamento Veteri Testamentum Novum. Quod Testamentum Vetus promisit, hoc Novum exhibuit ; et quod illud occulte annunciat, hoc istud exhibitum aperte clamat. Prophetia ergo Testamenti Novi, Testamentum Vetus est ; et expositio Testamenti Veteris, Testamentum Novum.

Quatuor his facies; species est una : levantur,  
 Stant, vel eunt, prout has Spiritus intro regit. 20  
 Hic liber in dextrâ regnantis scriptus et intus  
 Et foris ; intus habens mystica, plana foris.  
 Hic Moysi facies, quæ velo tecta, videri  
 Non valet ; at Christi luce relecta patet.  
 Per Moysen typico, per Christum sanguine vero 25  
 Hic liber aspersus, remque typumque gerit.  
 Lex nova, res ; antiqua, typus : diffusior illa,  
 Hæc brevior : reteggit ista, quod illa tegit.

Cf. Anselm, *Dial. Christ. et Jud.* iii. p. 539.—*Quarum ut mare visio mira*] Et aspectus rotarum et opus earum, quasi visio maris (Ezek. i. 16, Vulg.) ; on which Gregory the Great : Recte sacra eloquia visioni maris similia narrantur, quia in eis magna sunt volumina sententiarum, cumuli sensuum. These words have nothing answering to them in our text, nor in the Hebrew.

19. *Quatuor . . . una*] Gregory the Great (*ibid.*) : Rota quatuor facies habere describitur [Ezek. i. 15], quia Scriptura Sacra per utraque Testamenta in quatuor partibus est distincta. Vetus enim Testamentum in Lege et Prophetis, Novum vero in Evangeliiis atque Apostolorum Actibus et Dictis. Una similitudo ipsarum est quatuor (Ezek. i. 16), quia divina eloquia, etsi temporibus distincta, sunt tamen sensibus unita.

21, 22. *intus et foris*] Richard of St. Victor (*In Apoc.* v. 1) : Liber qui in dextrâ Dei tenetur, est Sacra Scriptura. Intus scriptus est per spiritualem intelligentiam, foris per literam. Cf. Gregory the Great, *Hom. 9 in Ezek.* § 30.

23, 24. Cf. *Exod.* xxxiv. 33 ; 2 *Cor.* iii. 13–16.

25, 26. Cf. *Exod.* xxiv. 8 ; *Heb.* ix. 19. There is no mention in the former passage, but only in Hebrews, of a sprinkling of the book with blood.

28. *reteggit*] The lengthening of the last syllable of *reteggit* on the strength of the two *moræ* which must here be made, is another sign of accent penetrating into the domain of quantity, the later Latin poets, most of all the medieval, assuming the entirest liberty of

Dumque rei testis typus exstat, abyssus abyssum  
 Invocat. Utraque lex nomen abyssus habet. 30  
 Sic brevitate libri geminæ clauduntur abyssi;  
 Utraque magna nimis, nullus utramque capit.  
 Jugiter hic legem meditari, inquirere, nosse,  
 Quid nisi cælesti luce ciboque frui?  
 Nil homini melius, quam si divina legendo 35  
 Figat ibi vitam, quo sibi vita venit.  
 Felix qui sitit hæc, et eodem fonte saporem  
 Attrahit, ut vitam condiat inde suam.  
 Nam nisi sic sapiat, sapientem non puto, quando  
 Nil sibi, quod didicit codice, corde sapit. 40  
 Qui studet his, vel propter opes vel propter honores,  
 Non sapit; it prorsus a sapiente procul.  
 Non nisi propter se vult se Sapientia quæri;  
 Qui colit hanc, audi, quæ metit inde bona.  
 Purior affectus, sensus fit clarior, et mens 45  
 Liberior mundo, carneque pressa minus.  
 Lectio jugis alit virtutes, lucida reddit  
 Intima, declinat noxia, vana fugat.

---

making long a short syllable—even a short vowel—at this place, whenever it was convenient. They used the same freedom with the hexameter, where, when the cæsura occurred immediately after the arsis in the third foot, the syllable on which the pause thus fell, was always, and on this ground alone, considered long. The reader coming on these short syllables thus made long should not regard them as neglects or ignorances, but as parts of a system; one indeed not altogether strange to the poets of the best age of Rome; see an *Excursus* in Conington's *Virgil*, vol. iii. p. 465, *On the Lengthening of Short Final Syllables in Virgil*.

## ST. AMBROSE.

ST. AMBROSE, born about 340, and probably at Treves, was intended by his father, who was Prefect of Gaul, for a secular career. He practised as an advocate at Milan; and was already far advanced on the way to the highest honours and offices of the state, having been appointed about 370 Consular Prefect of Liguria, when it became plain that for him other and more lasting honours were in store. For, having won the affections alike of Catholics and Arians by the mildness and justice of his rule, on the death of Auxentius, Bishop of Milan, A.D. 374, he was chosen as by a sudden inspiration, and under circumstances which are too well known to need being repeated, his successor, being as yet only a layman and unbaptized. He died in 397.

The hymns which are current under the name of *Ambrosian* are very numerous, yet are not all his; the name having been freely given to as many as were formed after the model and pattern of those which he composed, and to some in every way unworthy of him. The Benedictine editors do not admit more than twelve as with any certainty of his composition: and even these some in later times have affirmed to be 'ascribed to him upon doubtful authority;' so the *Dictionary of Greek and Roman Biography*; although no evidence can well

be stronger than that which in regard of some of them we possess.<sup>1</sup>

After being accustomed to the softer and richer strains of the later Christian poets, to the more ornamented style of a Bernard or an Adam of St. Victor—to the passionate sinking of himself in the great objects which he contemplates, that marks the first of these great poets of the Cross—to the harmonies long drawn out and the abundant theological lore of the second,—it is some little while before one returns with a hearty consent and liking to the almost austere simplicity which characterizes the hymns of St. Ambrose. It is felt as though there were a certain coldness in them, an *aloofness* of the author from his subject, a refusal to blend and fuse himself with it. The absence too of rhyme, for which the almost uniform use of a metre, very far from the richest among the Latin lyric forms, and with singularly few resources for producing variety of pause or cadence, seems a very insufficient compensation, adds to this feeling of disappointment. The ear and the heart seem alike to be without their due satisfaction.

Only after a while does one learn to feel the grandeur

<sup>1</sup> This evidence is well brought together by Cardinal Thomasius in a preliminary discourse, *Ad Lectorem* (unpaged), prefixed to the *Hymnarium*, in his *Works* (*J. M. Thomasii, S. R. E., Carainalis, Opera Omnia*, Romæ, 1747, vol. ii. p. 351—434). This book, of rare occurrence in England, is important in fixing the text, especially of the earlier hymns. The Cardinal's position gave him access to the oldest Vatican and other Italian MSS., of all which he made diligent and careful use. *Ex illo libro*, says Daniel, *tanquam fonte primario hauriendum est*. For an estimate of St. Ambrose's merits in promoting the new Christian psalmody, see Rambach, *Anthol. Christl. Gesänge*, vol. i. p. 58—60.

of this unadorned metre, and the profound, though it may have been more instinctive than conscious, wisdom of the poet in choosing it ; or to appreciate that confidence in the surpassing interest of his theme, which has rendered him indifferent to any but its simplest setting forth. It is as though, building an altar to the living God, he would observe the Levitical precept, and rear it of unhewn stones, upon which no tool had been lifted. The great objects of faith in their simplest expression are felt by him so sufficient to stir all the deepest affections of the heart, that any attempt to dress them up, to array them in moving language, were merely superfluous. The passion is there, but it is latent and repressed, a fire burning inwardly, the glow of an austere enthusiasm, which reveals itself indeed, but not to every careless beholder. Nor do we fail presently to observe how truly these poems belonged to their time and to the circumstances under which they were produced—how suitably the faith which was in actual conflict with, and was just triumphing over, the powers of this world, found its utterance in hymns such as these, wherein is no softness, perhaps little tenderness ; but in place of these a rock-like firmness, the old Roman stoicism transmuted and glorified into that nobler Christian courage, which encountered and at length overcame the world.



## VI. DE ADVENTU DOMINI.

VENI, Redemptor gentium,  
 Ostende partum Virginis ;  
 Miretur omne sæculum :  
 Talis decet partus Deum.

Non ex virili semine, 5  
 Sed mystico spiramine,  
 Verbum Dei factum est caro,  
 Fructusque ventris floruit.

Alvus tumescit Virginis,  
 Claustum pudoris permanet, 10  
 Vexilla virtutum micant,  
 Versatur in templo Deus.

---

VI. *S. Ambrosii Opp.* Paris, 1836, vol. iv. p. 201 ; *Card. Thomasii Opp.* Romæ, 1747, vol. ii. p. 351 ; Mone, *Hymn. Lat. Med. Ævi*, vol. i. p. 42. The German hymn-book is indebted to this immortal hymn of St. Ambrose for one of its choicest treasures—I mean John Frank's Advent hymn, commencing :

Komm, Heidenheiland, Lösegeld,  
 Komm, schönste Sonne dieser Welt,  
 Lass abwärts flammen deinen Schein,  
 Denn so will Gott geboren sein.

It is not a translation, but a free recomposition of the original, beside which it is wellnigh worthy to stand, even though we may not count it, as Bunsen does, noch tiefer und lieblicher als das Lateinische.

Procedit e thalamo suo,  
 Pudoris aulâ regiâ,  
 Geminæ gigas substantiæ, 15  
 Alacris ut currat viam.

13. So Thomasius, on good MS. authority. The line is oftener read, *Procedens de thalamo suo*, which is quite inadmissible, no single instance in the genuine hymns of St. Ambrose occurring of a line beginning with two spondees; invariably the second foot is an iambic. *Talis partus decet Deum*, which Daniel prints as the fourth line of this present hymn, is a transposition of words of which the older MSS. know nothing.

15. *gigas*] The 'giants' of Gen. vi. 4 were, according to the interpretation of the early Church, *geminæ substantiæ*; the 'sons of God' who begot them (ver. 2) being angels, who formed unions with the 'daughters of men.' This scripture, so understood, must be brought into connexion with Ps. xviii. 6 (Vulg.), xix. 5 (E. V.), before we can enter into the full meaning of this line. In the 'double substance' of the giants, thus born of heaven and of earth, Ambrose sees a resemblance to Him who in like manner was of twofold nature, divine and human. He might hardly have dared trace an analogy, but for the words of the Psalmist, referred to above, in which he saw an undoubted reference to the earthly course of the Lord. Elsewhere (*De Incarn. Dom.* c. 5) he unfolds his meaning at full: Quem [Christum] quasi gigantem Sanctus David propheta describit, eo quod biformis geminæque naturæ unus sit consors divinitatis et corporis: qui tanquam sponsus procedens de thalamo suo exsultavit tanquam gigas ad currendam viam. Sponsus animæ secundum Verbum; gigas terræ, quia usûs nostri officia percurrens, cum Deus semper esset æternus, Incarnationis sacramenta suscepit. Thus, too, in another hymn he sings:

Processit aulâ Virginis,  
 Suæ gigas Ecclesiæ.

And Adam of St. Victor, in a Christmas hymn:

Gigas velox, gigas fortis,	Ad currendam venit viam,
Gigas nostræ victor mortis,	Complens in se prophetiam
Accinctus potentiâ,	Et legis mysteria.

Egressus ejus a Patre,  
 Regressus ejus ad Patrem,  
 Excursus usque ad inferos,  
 Recursus ad sedem Dei.

20

Æqualis æterno Patri,  
 Carnis tropæo cingere,  
 Infirma nostri corporis  
 Virtute firmans perpeti.

17—20. He still draws his imagery from the 19th Psalm (18th, Vulg.). It is written there of the sun : A summo cælo egressio ejus : et occursus ejus usque ad summum ejus. This he adapts to Him who said concerning Himself : Exivi a Patre, et veni in mundum : iterum relinquo mundum et vado ad Patrem (John xvi. 28) ; who was acquainted with the deepest depths of humiliation, and afterwards with the highest heights of glory. Augustine (*Serm.* 372, 3) quotes this stanza as having just been sung in the Church : Hunc nostri gigantis excursum brevissime ac pulcherrime cecinit beatus Ambrosius in hymno quem paulo ante cantâstis.

22. *tropæo*] I preferred *strophæo* (*strophium* or *stropheum* = *στροφίον*) in the first edition ; but erroneously, and from insufficient acquaintance with the language of the Fathers. For them the risen flesh of Christ is constantly a *tropæum* which He erected in witness of his completed victory over death and him that had the power of death ; a *τρόπαιον κατὰ δαιμόνων*, with reference to the heathen custom of claiming and celebrating a victory by the erection of a *τρόπαιον κατ' ἐχθρῶν*. Thus Clichtoveus : Christus per carnem assumptam debellato diabolo victor evasit, ipsamque glorificatam carnem tandem cælo intulit.

Ibid. *cingere*] This is commonly read *accingere* ; but Mone, after Thomasius and the best MSS., as in the text. What, however, Mone means, when he remarks here, Ambrosius braucht manchmal den *Infinitiv* mit dem Particip wie die Griechen den Aorist, nämlich als historischen Aorist, it is difficult to guess. He can hardly take *cingere* as the infinitive active. What I understand St. Ambrose to say is this : 'Equal to the Eternal Father, Thou clothest Thyself

Præsepe jam fulget tuum,  
Lumenque nox spirat novum,  
Quod nulla nox interpolet,  
Fideque jugi luceat.

---

25

with the trophy of redeemed flesh, so strengthening with everlasting strength the weakness of our body.'

25. *fulget*] Thus in the *Evangel. Infant.* c. 3, some enter the cave where the new-born Child is laid—et ecce repleta erat illa luminibus, lucernarum et candelarum fulgoribus excedentibus, et solari luce majoribus.

27. *nox interpolet*] Gregory the Great (*Moral.* iv. 6) : Antiquus hostis dies est, per naturam bene conditus ; sed nox est, per meritum ad tenebras delapsus.

## PISTOR.

THE only notice which I have of the probable author of the following hymn is drawn from Clichtoveus, *Elucidatorium*, p. 198 : Auctor ejus fuisse traditur eximius pater Henricus Pistor, doctor theologus Parisiensis, et in religiosâ domo Sti Victoris juxta Parisios monasticam vitam professus, qui etiam Concilio Constantinensi [1414—1418] interfuit, eâque tempestate, doctrinâ et virtute mirifice floruit. Referring to the histories of the Council of Constance, I can find no notice of his having taken any prominent share in its deliberations. Yet the internal evidence of the poem itself, as far as it reaches, is all in favour of this statement. That the writer was an accomplished theologian is plain ; and no less so that he was trained in the school, and formed upon the model, of Adam of St. Victor, as indeed we have just been told that he was himself a Victorine as well.

## VII. DE S. JOHANNE BAPTISTA.

PRÆCURSORIS et Baptistæ  
 Diem istum chorus iste

Veneretur laudibus.

Vero die jam diescat,

Ut in nostris elucescat

5

Verus dies mentibus.

Præcursore nondum nato,

Nondum partu reserato,

Reserantur mystica.

Nostro sole tunc exclusus,

10

Verioris est perfusus

Solis luce typicâ.

Prius novit diem verum,

Quam nostrorum sit dierum

Usus beneficio.

15

His renascens nondum natus

Nondum nascens est renatus

Cælesti mysterio.

Clausa pândit, ventre clausus ;

Gestu plaudens, fit applausus

20

Messiae præsentiae.

---

VII. Clichtoveus, *Elucidat. Eccles.* p. 198 ; Rambach, *Anthol. Christl. Gesänge*, p. 364 ; Daniel, *Thes. Hymnol.* vol. ii. p. 169. 20, 21. Cf. Luke i. 41.

Linguæ gestus obsequuntur ;  
 Dum pro linguâ sic loquuntur,  
 Serviunt infantiae.

Tori fructus matri dantur, 25  
 Et jam matris excusantur  
 Sterilis opprobria.  
 Ortus tanti præcursoris  
 Multos terret, sed terroris  
 Comes est lætitia. 30

Se a mundo servans mundum,  
 Munde vivit intra mundum  
 In ætate tenerâ.  
 Ne formentur a convictu  
 Mores, loco, veste, victu 35  
 Mundi fugit prospera.

Quem dum replet lux superna  
 Veræ lucis fit lucerna,  
 Veri solis lucifer ;  
 Novus præco novæ legis, 40  
 Immo novus novi regis  
 Pugnatûri signifer.

---

27. Cf. Luke i. 25.

29. *terret*] Luke i. 65. Daniel has *tenet* ; one of the serious misprints with which his book, in many respects so carefully and conscientiously prepared, too much abounds.

36. Cf. Luke i. 60 ; Matt. iii. 4.

38. *lucerna*] In the words of the Psalmist, *Paravi lucernam Christi meo* (Ps. cxxxi. 7, Vulg.), it was very common to find an express prophecy of the Baptist. The application was helped on by the reappearance of *lucerna* in the Lord's words about him: *Ille erat lucerna ardens, et lucens* (John v. 35, Vulg.). Cf. Augustine, *Serm.* 293, 4 ; Tertullian, *Adv. Jud.* 9.

39. *lucifer*] This title of the light-bringer, the morning star,

Singulari prophetiâ	
Prophetarum monarchiâ	
Sublimatur omnium.	45
Hi futurum, hic præsentem,	
Hi venturum, venientem	
Monstrat iste Filium.	
Dum baptizat Christum foris,	
Hic a Christo melioris	50
Aquæ tactu tingitur :	
Duos duplex lavat flumen,	
Isti nomen, illi numen	
Baptistæ conceditur.	
Dum baptizat, baptizatur,	55
Dumque lavat, hic lavatur	
Vi lavantis omnia.	

---

was a nomen proprium applied to the Baptist : ἡ φωνὴ τοῦ Λόγου, ὁ λύχνος τοῦ φωτός, ὁ ἑωσφόρος ὁ τοῦ ἡλίου πρόδρομος, as he was called in the Greek Church. Durandus : Ideo autem Joannes dictus est Lucifer, quia obtulit novum tempus. To remember this, explains St. Bernard's comparison of him and that other 'son of the morning,' or *Lucifer* (Isai. xiv. 12, 13, Vulg.), who sought not to go before the true Sun, but to usurp his place : Lucet ergo Johannes, tanto verius quanto minus appetit lucere. Fidelis Lucifer, qui Solis justitiæ non usurpare venerit, sed prænuntiare splendorem.

43—45. *sublimatur*] Clichtoveus sees here allusion to Christ's word concerning John, that he was a prophet, 'and more than a prophet' (Matt. xi. 9) ; compare Gregory the Great (*Hom. 6 in Evang.*). But it was often urged as a prerogative of the Baptist, that he was the only prophet who was himself prophesied of before his birth ; thus by Augustine (*Serm. 288, 3*) : Hic propheta, immo amplius quam propheta, prænuntiari meruit per prophetam. De illo namque dixit Isaias, Vox clamantis in deserto ; and this is



Aquæ lavant et lavantur,  
His lavandi vires dantur  
Baptizati gratiâ. 60

O lucerna Verbi Dei,  
Ad cælestis nos diei  
Ducat luminaria,  
Nos ad portum ex hoc fluctu  
Nos ad risum ex hoc luctu 65  
Christi trahat gratia.

possibly the *singularis prophetia*, which the poet would say lifted him above all his fellows.

58—60. *lavantur*] So Marbod, in a leonine couplet :

Non eguit tergi, voluit qui flumine mergi :  
Lotus aquas lavit, baptismaque sanctificavit.

66. Other hymns upon John the Baptist, though inferior to this, have much merit. Thus in Daniel's *Thes. Hymnol.* vol. ii. p. 217, an anonymous one beginning thus, but not at all maintaining the merits of its opening :

In occursum præcursoris	Quare nobis hebetatis
Concurrenti cordis, oris,	Sol supernæ veritatis
Curramus obsequio ;	Præluxit in sidere.
In lucerna Lux laudetur,	
In præcone veneretur	Hic præcursor et propheta,
Judex, Sol in radio.	Immo prophetarum meta,
	Legi ponens terminum,
Solem solet repentinum	Mire cœpit, per applausum
Vel quid grande vel divinum	Ventri matris clausus clausum
Vulgus ægre capere :	Revelando Dominum.

Another by Adam of St. Victor (*Gautier*, vol. ii. p. 28), yields these stanzas :

Ad honorem tuum, Christe,	Laus est Regis in præconis
Recolat Ecclesia	Ipsius præconio,
Præcursoris et Baptistæ	Quem virtutum ditat donis,
Tui natalitia.	Sublimat officio.

Agnum monstrat in aperto	Multa docet millia.
Vox clamantis in deserto,	Non lux iste, sed lucerna,
Vox Verbi prænuncia.	Christus vere lux æterna,
Ardens fide, verbo lucens,	Lux illustrans omnia.
Et ad veram lucem ducens,	

These stanzas swarm with patristic and Scriptural allusion. And first, the poet brings out the exceptional circumstance, that, while for all other saints it is the day of their death, it is that of *his* birth, his *natalitia*, which the Church celebrates—the *Nativity* of the Baptist. Augustine gives the reason (*Serm.* 290, c. 2): Denique quia in magno Sacramento natus est Johannes, ipsius solius justi natalem diem celebrat Ecclesia. Et natalis Domini celebratur, sed tanquam Domini. Date mihi alium servum, præter Johannem, inter Patriarchas, inter Prophetas, inter Apostolos, cujus natalem diem celebret Ecclesia Christi. Passionum diem servis plurimis celebramus; nativitatis diem nemini nisi Johanni. The reasons thus touched on by Augustine, Durandus (*Rationale*, vii. 14) gives at full. They are found in the words of the angel, that many should rejoice *at his birth* (Luke i. 14); that he should be filled with the Holy Ghost *from his mother's womb* (i. 15); and in his relation to his Lord, as the morning star whose appearing heralded the rising of the true Sun; Cant. ii. 12 being in like manner applied to him; and his the voice of the turtle, which, being heard in the land, told that winter was past, and the rain was over and gone. Nor should the reader miss, in the second stanza, the play with the words *Vox* and *Verbum*, which is indeed much more than a play—John a *sound*, a startling cry in that old world to which he himself belonged, a *voice* crying in the wilderness; but Christ a new utterance out of the bosom of the Eternal, an articulate *Word*. Compare Origen (*In Joan.* ii. 26); and Augustine (*Serm.* 288. 3). The next line, *Ardens fide, verbo lucens*, is a commentary on the Saviour's words: Ille erat lucerna ardens et lucens.

## VIII. DE NATIVITATE DOMINI.

PUER natus in Bethlehem,  
Unde gaudet Jerusalem.

Hic jacet in præsepio,  
Qui regnat sine termino.

Cognovit bos et asinus  
Quod puer erat Dominus.

5

VIII. Corner, *Prompt. Devot.* p. 278; Daniel, *Thes. Hymnol.* vol. i. p. 334.—This hymn, of a beautiful simplicity, and absorbing without an effort so much theology in its poetry, continued long a great favourite in the Lutheran Churches of Germany; surviving among them till wellnigh the present day.

5. *bos et asinus*] Two passages in the O. T. supplied the groundwork to that wide-spread legend which painters have so often made their own, and to which here the poet alludes, viz. that the ox and the ass recognized and worshipped that Lord whom the Jews ignored and rejected. The first, Isai. i. 3: Cognovit bos possessorem suum, et asinus præsepe domini sui: Israel autem me non cognovit, et populus meus non intellexit (Vulg.); in which was seen a prophetic reference to the manger at Bethlehem; and no less at Hab. iii. 2, where the Septuagint has strangely enough, ἐν μέσφ' δύο ζώων γνωσθήσῃ: and the old Italic: In medio duorum animalium innotesceris. The *bos* and *asinus* were further mystically applied to the Jew and Gentile, who severally, in the persons of the shepherds and the wise men, were worshippers at the cradle of the new-born King.

6. There is some merit in the following lines from the *Musa Anglicana*, vol. i. p. 115. Christian alcaics, which are not wholly

profane, are so rare, that on this score they are worth quoting :

Reges de Sabâ veniunt,  
Aurum, tus, myrrham offerunt.

Intrantes domum invicem  
Novum salutant Principem. 10

De matre natus Virgine  
Sine virili semine ;

Sine serpentis vulnere  
De nostro venit sanguine ;

In carne nobis similis, 15  
Peccato sed dissimilis ;

Ut redderet nos homines  
Deo et sibi similes.

In hoc natali gaudio  
Benedicamus Domino : 20

Laudetur sancta Trinitas,  
Deo dicamus gratias.

Doloris expers, Mater amabilem  
Enixa prolem gramineo in toro  
Deponit immortale pignus,  
Arma timens pecorumque vultus.

Ast ille cunas fortiter occupat,  
Fassusque numen, et jubare aureo  
Perfusus, absterret paventes  
Quadrupedes animosus infans.

7. *Reges*] The old Church legend—the Roman Church makes it almost a matter of faith—that the wise men from the East were kings, rests on Isai. lx. 3 ; Ps. lxxii. 10, 15. To this last passage also we owe *Saba*, as the interpretation of the ἀνατολαί of Matt. ii. 1.

## PETER THE VENERABLE.

PETER the Venerable, born 1092 or 1094, of a noble family of Auvergne, was elected in 1122 Abbot of Clugny—being constituted thereby the chief of that reformed branch of the Benedictine order, the headquarters of which were at Clugny in Burgundy. This admirable man, one of that wonderful galaxy of illustrious men who adorned the French Church in the first half of the twelfth century, was probably only second, although second by a very long interval, to St. Bernard in the influence which, by his talents and virtues, and position at the head of a great and important congregation, he was able to exercise upon his time. His history is in more ways than one bound up with that of his greater cotemporary. He is indeed now chiefly known for his keen though friendly controversy with St. Bernard, on the respective merits of the ‘black’ and ‘white’ monks, the Clugnian, and the yet later Cistercian, which last, now in their fervent youth, were carrying the world before them. The correspondence is as characteristic in its way as that with which it naturally suggests a comparison, between St. Augustine and St. Jerome; casting nearly as much light on the characters of the men, and far more on that of their times. But besides this, it was with him that Abelard found shelter, after the condemnation of his errors, and to his good offices the reconciliation which was effected, before Abelard’s death,

between him and St. Bernard, was owing. Nor ought it to be forgotten, that to Peter the Venerable western Christendom was indebted for its first accurate acquaintance with the Koran. Travelling in Spain, he was convinced how important it was that the Church should be thoroughly acquainted with that system with which it was in hostile contact, and at great cost he caused a translation of the Koran into Latin to be made. That he should have done this, is alone sufficient to mark him as no common man. He has also himself written a refutation of Mahometanism. He died in 1156.

The poems which bear his name are not considerable in bulk, nor can they be esteemed of any very high order of merit. Yet apart from their interest as productions of one who played so important a part in the history of his age, these lines which immediately follow, and another hymn occupying a later place in this volume, possess a sufficient worth of their own to justify their insertion.

## IX. DE NATIVITATE DOMINI.

CÆLUM gaude, terra plaude,  
 Nemo mutus sit in laude :  
 Auctor rerum creaturam  
 Miseratus perituram,

Præbet dextram libertatis	5
Jam ab hoste captivatis, Cælum terræ fundit rorem, Terra gignit Salvatorem. Chorus cantat angelorum, Cum sit infans Rex eorum.	10
Venter ille virginalis, Dei cella specialis, Fecundatur Spiritu. Et ut virga parit florem, Sic et Virgo Redemptorem,	15
Carnis tectum habitu. Matris alitur intactæ Puer-Deus sacro lacte, Res stupenda sæculis !	
Escâ vivit alienâ	20
Per quem cuncta manent plena ; Nullis par miraculis ! Pastu carnis enutritur Vitam carni qui largitur : Matris habet gremium,	25
Quem et Patris solium : Virgo natum consolatur, Et ut Deum veneratur.	

## ALANUS.

ALANUS de Insulis, or of Lille, in Flanders, called Doctor Universalis from the extent of his acquirements, was born in the first half of the twelfth century, and died at the beginning of the next. His life is as perplexed a skein for the biographer to disentangle as can well be imagined, abundantly justifying the axiom of Bacon: *Citius emergit veritas ex errore quam ex confusione*—the main perplexity arising here from the difficulty of determining whether he and Alanus, also de Insulis, the friend of St. Bernard and Bishop of Auxerre, be one and the same person. The *Biographie Universelle* corrected this as an error, although a generally received one; Oudin, it is true, having already shewn the way (*De Script. Eccles.* vol. ii. p. 1389—1404); but Guericke and Neander again identify the two. The question, however, does not belong to this volume. The Doctor Universalis is undoubtedly the poet, and it is only with the poet we are here concerned.

The only collected edition of his works was published by Charles de Visch, Antwerp, 1654; a volume so rare that only in the Imperial Library at Paris was I able to get sight of it, and to obtain a perfect copy of a very beautiful Ode, inserted later in this volume. His *Parables* were in high favour before the revival of learning; but the work of his which enjoyed the greatest reputation was a long moral poem, entitled *Anti-Claudianus*, it does



not very clearly appear why (see Leyser, p. 1017, who gives copious extracts from it). I know not whether it will quite bear out the praises which have been bestowed upon it and on its author. One says of him (Leyser, p. 1020): *Inter ævi sui poëtas facile familiam duxit*; and Oudin (vol. ii. p. 1405), characterizes the poem as *singulari festivitate, lepore, et elegantia conscriptum*; see also Rambach, *Anthol. Christl. Gesänge*, vol. i. p. 329. Certainly, in the following lines, the description of a natural Paradise, Ovidian both in their merits and defects, we must recognize the poet's hand.

Est locus ex nostro secretus climate, tractu  
 Longo, nostrorum ridens fermenta locorum :  
 Iste potest solus quidquid loca cætera possunt.  
 Quod minus in reliquis, melius suppletur in uno ;  
 In quo pubescens tenerâ lanugine florum,  
 Sideribus stellata suis, succensa rosarum,  
 Murice,<sup>1</sup> terra novum contendit pingere cælum.  
 Non ibi nascentis exspirat gratia floris,  
 Nascendo moriens ; nec enim rosa, mane puella,  
 Vespere languet anus, sed vultu semper eodem  
 Gaudens interni juvenescit munere veris.  
 Hunc florem non urit hyems, non decoquit æstas,  
 Non ibi bacchantis Boreæ furit ira, nec illic  
 Fulminat aura noti, nec spicula grandinis instant.  
 Ambit silva locum, muri mentita figuram :  
 Non florum prædatur opes, foliique capillum  
 Tondet hyems, teneram florum depasta juventam.  
 Sirenes nemorum, citharistæ veris, in illum  
 Convenere locum, mellitaque carmina sparsim  
 Commentantur aves, dum gutturi organa pulsan.  
 In medio lacrymatur humus, fletuque beato

---

<sup>1</sup> Elsewhere he has this couplet :

Ver, quasi fullo novus, reparando pallia pratis  
 Horum succendit muricis igne togas.

Producens lacrymas, fontem sudore perenni  
 Parturit, et dulces potus singultat aquarum.  
 Exuit ingenitas facies argenteus amnis ;  
 Ad puri remeans elementi jura, nitore  
 Fulgurat in proprio, peregrinâ fæce solutus.

The following lines, the last of them striking enough, form part, or, as Oudin asserts, the whole, of the genuine epitaph of Alanus. .

Alanum brevis hora brevi tumulo sepelivit,  
 Qui duo, qui septem, qui totum scibile scivit ;  
 Scire suum moriens dare vel retinere nequivit.

## X. DE NATIVITATE DOMINI.

**H**IC est qui, carnis intrans ergastula nostræ,  
 Se pœnæ vinxit, vinctos ut solveret ; æger  
 Factus, ut ægrotos sanaret ; pauper, ut ipsis  
 Pauperibus conferret opem ; defunctus, ut ipsâ  
 Vitâ donaret defunctos : exsulis omen 5  
 Passus, ut exilio miseros subduceret exul.  
 Sic livore perit livor, sic vulnere vulnus,  
 Sic morbus damnat morbum, mors morte fugatur :  
 Sic moritur vivens, ut vivat mortuus ; hæres  
 Exulat, ut servos hæredes reddat ; egenus 10  
 Fit dives, pauperque potens, ut ditet egenos.  
 Sic liber servit, ut servos liberet ; imum  
 Summa petunt, ut sic ascendant infima summum ;

Ut nox splendescat, splendor tenebrescit ; eclipsi  
Sol verus languescit, ut astra reducat ad ortum. 15  
Ægrotat medicus, ut sanet morbidus ægrum.  
Se cælum terræ conformat, cedrus hysopo,  
Ipse gigas nano, fumo lux, dives egeno,  
Ægroto sanus, servo rex, purpura sacco.  
Hic est, qui nostram sortem miseratus, ab aulâ 20  
Æterni Patris egrediens, fastidia nostræ  
Sustinuit sortis ; sine crimine, criminis in se  
Defigens pœnas, et nostri damna reatûs.

## HILDEBERT.

**H**ILDEBERT, born in 1057, shared as the scholar of Berengarius in all the highest culture of his age ; and having himself taught theology for a while at Mans, was in 1097 consecrated bishop of that see, and in 1125 became Archbishop of Tours. A wise and gentle prelate, although not wanting in courage to dare, and fortitude to endure, when the cause of truth required it, he must ever be esteemed one of the fairest ornaments of the French Church. In his *Letters* he more than once seeks earnestly to check some of the superstitions of his time, as, for instance, the exaggerated value attributed to pilgrimages made to the Holy Land, and to the shrines of saints. He died in 1134. There is an interesting sketch of his character and of his work in Neander's *Life of St. Bernard*, pp. 447—458.

His verses amount, as the Benedictine editors calculate, to ten thousand or more. The enforced leisure of imprisonments and exiles may have given him opportunity for composing so many. Of these a great number consist of versifications of scriptural history, or of the legends of saints, in heroic or elegiac verse, sometimes rhyming and sometimes not, and possess a very slight value. More curious than these is a legendary life of Mahomet, whereof Ampère (vol. iii. p. 440) has given a brief analysis ; and his lines on the death of his master Berengarius display true feeling, and a very deep affec-

tion : however hard we may find it to go along, in every particular, with praise such as this :

Cujus cura sequi naturam, legibus uti,  
Et mentem vitiis, *ora negare dolis* ;  
Virtutes opibus, verum præponere falso,  
Nil vacuum sensu dicere, nil facere.

Two or three further specimens of his poetry will shew that he could versify with considerable elegance and ease, as the following lines from a poem in praise of England :

Anglia, terra ferax, tibi pax diuturna quietem,  
Multiplicem luxum merx opulenta dedit.  
Tu nimio nec stricta gelu, nec sidere fervens,  
Clementi cælo temperieque places.  
Cum pareret Natura parens, varioque favore  
Divideret dotes omnibus una locis,  
Elegit potiora tibi, matremque professa,  
Insula sis locuples, plenaque pacis, ait,  
Quidquid luxus amat, quidquid desiderat usus,  
Ex te proveniet, aut aliunde tibi.  
Te siquidem, licet occiduo sub sole latentem,  
Quæret et inveniet merce beata ratis : &c.

And the following have a real energy. They make part of the soul's complaint against the tyranny of the flesh :

Angustæ fragilisque domûs jam jamque ruentis  
Hospita, servili conditione premor.  
Triste jugum cervice gero, gravibusque catenis  
Proh dolor ! ad mortem non moritura trahor.  
Hei mihi ! quam docilis falli, quam prompta subire  
Turpia, quam velox ad mea damna fui.

But grander still are the lines which follow. I have not inserted them in the body of this collection, lest I

might seem to claim for them that entire sympathy which I am very far from doing. Yet, believing as we may, and, to give any meaning to a large period of Church history, we must, that Papal Rome of the middle ages had a work of God to accomplish for the taming of a violent and brutal world, in the midst of which she often lifted up the only voice which was anywhere heard in behalf of righteousness and truth—all which we may believe, with the fullest sense that her dominion was an unrighteous usurpation, however overruled for good to Christendom, which could then take no higher blessing,—believing this, we may freely admire these lines, so nobly telling of that true strength of spiritual power, which may be perfected in the utmost weakness of all other power. It is the city of Rome which speaks :

Dum simulacra mihi, dum numina vana placerent,  
 Militiâ, populo, mœnibus alta fui :  
 At simul effigies, arasque superstitiosas  
 Dejiciens, uni sum famulata Deo ;  
 Cesserunt arces, cecidere palatia divûm,  
 Servivit populus, degeneravit eques.  
 Vix scio quæ fuerim : vix Romæ Roma recordor ;  
 Vix sinit occasus vel meminisse mei.  
 Grator hæc jactura mihi successibus illis,  
 Major sum pauper divite, stante jacens.  
 Plus aquilis vexilla crucis, plus Cæsare Petrus,  
 Plus cinctis ducibus vulgus inerme dedit.  
 Stans domui terras ; infernum diruta pulso ;  
 Corpora stans, animas fracta jacensque rego.  
 Tunc miseræ plebi, nunc principibus tenebrarum  
 Impero ; tunc urbes, nunc mea regna polus :  
 Quod ne Cæsaribus videar debere vel armis,  
 Et species rerum meque meosque trahat,  
 Armorum vis illa perit, ruit alta Senatûs  
 Gloria, procumbunt templa, theatra jacent.

Rostra vacant, edicta silent, sua præmia desunt  
 Emeritis, populo jura, colonus agris.  
 Ista jacent, ne forte meus spem ponat in illis  
 Civis, et evacuet spemque bonumque crucis.

As modern Rome builds in here and there an antique frieze or pillar into her more recent structures, so the poet has used here, as will be observed, three or four lines that belong to the old Latin anthology.

## XI. DE NATIVITATE CHRISTI.

NECTAREUM rorem terris instillat Olympus,  
 Totam respergunt flumina mellis humum.  
 Aurea sanctorum rosa de prato Paradisi  
 Virginis in gremium lapsa quievit ibi.  
 Intra virgineum decus, intra claustra pudoris, 5  
 Colligit angelicam Virginis aula rosam.  
 Flos roseus, flos angelicus, flos iste beatus  
 Vertitur in fœnum, fit caro nostra Deus.

---

XI. *Hildeberti et Marbodi Opp.* p. 1313.—These very beautiful lines—for their neglect of some ordinary rules of the classical hexameter and pentameter ought not to conceal their beauty from us—form part of a longer poem ; but gain much through being disengaged from verses of an inferior quality.

7. *Flos roseus*] Elsewhere Hildebert has some lines on Christ, the rose of Paradise, of which in like manner the real grace is not affected by some metrical and other faults. After a long description of the loveliness of this world, he turns suddenly round :

At quia flos mundi cito transit et aret, ad illam  
 Quæ nunquam marcet currite, quæso, rosam :

Vertitur in carnem Verbum Patris, at sine damno  
 Vertitur in matrem virgo, sed absque viro. 10  
 Lumine plena suo manet in nascente potestas,  
 Virgineum florens in pariente decus,  
 Sol tegitur nube, fœno flos, cortice granum,  
 Mel cerâ, sacco purpura, carne Deus.  
 Ætheris ac terræ sunt hæc quasi fibula, sancto 15  
 Fœderis amplexu dissona regna ligans.

---

Est Rosa quæ dicit, Ego flos campi ; rosa certe  
 Aurea, principii nescia, fine carens.  
 Floruit in cælis, in mundo marcuit ; illic  
 Semper olens, istic pallida facta parum.  
 Hunc florem Paradisus habet, Seraphim videt, orbis  
 Non capit, infernus nescit, adorat homo.  
 11. *Lumine*] Should we not read *Numine*?



## ADAM OF ST. VICTOR.

## XII. IN NATIVITATE DOMINI.

P OTESTATE, non naturâ,  
 Fit Creator creatura,  
 Reportetur ut factura  
 Factoris in gloriâ.  
 Prædicatus per prophetas, 5  
 Quem non capit locus, ætas,  
 Nostræ sortis intrat metas,  
 Non relinquens propria.  
  
 Cælum terris inclinatur,  
 Homo-Deus adunatur, 10  
 Adunato famulatur  
 Cælestis familia.  
 Rex sacerdos consecratur  
 Generalis, quod monstratur

XII. Mone, *Hymni Lat. Med. Ævi*, vol. ii. p. 85 (but without ascription to the author); Gautier, *Adam de S. Victor*, vol. i. p. 10. —Dr. Neale, who before Mone had printed this grand hymn from a MS. missal (*Sequentiæ*, p. 80), had rightly divined Adam of St. Victor to be its author. It is certainly the richest and fullest of his Nativity hymns; although the *Jubilæus Salvatori*, first rescued by Gautier from the oblivion of centuries (vol. i. p. 32), for which I have been unable to find room, does not fall very far behind it.

3. *Reportetur*] Mone reads *Reparatur*.

7. *metas*] So in the Greek theology, ὁ ἀχώρητος χωρεῖται.

11, 12. Cf. Luke ii. 10, 13; Matt. iv. 11; Luke xxii. 43; Matt. xxviii. 2.

Cum pax terris nuntiatur, 15  
Et in altis gloria.

Causam quæris, modum rei?  
Causa prius omnes rei,  
Modus justum velle Dei,  
Sed conditum gratiâ. 20

O quam dulce condimentum,  
Nobis mutans in pigmentum  
Cum aceto fel cruentum,  
Degustante Messiâ !

O salubre sacramentum, 25  
Quod nos ponit in jumentum,  
Plagis nostris dans unguentum,  
Ille de Samariâ.

Ille alter Elisæus,  
Reputatus homo reus, 30  
Suscitavit homo-Deus  
Sunamitis puerum.

---

23, 24. Cf. Matt. xxvii. 34 ; Ps. lxi. 21.

26—28. The poet claims here, as so many have done before him, the good Samaritan of the parable as the type of Christ. He does so more at length in a sequence on the Circumcision (Gautier, *Adam de S. Victor*, vol. i. p. 49) :

Dum cadit secus Jericho vir Hierosolomita,  
Samaritanus affuit, quo lapso datur vita.  
Perduxit hunc in stabulum clementia divina,  
Vinum permiscens oleo suâvi medicinâ.  
Curantis ægri vulnera sunt dulcia fomenta,  
Dum cunctis poenitentia fuit reis inventa.  
Bini dati denarii sunt duo Testamenta,  
Dum Christus, finis utriusque, complet sacramenta.

29—32. Cf. 2 Kin. iv. 7—37 ; and on Elisha as a type of Christ, Bernard, *In Cant. Serm.* 15, 16.

Hic est gigas currens fortis,  
Qui, destructâ lege mortis,  
Ad amœna primæ sortis 35  
Ovem fert in humerum.  
Vivit, regnat Deus-homo,  
Trahens Orco lapsum pomo;  
Cælo tractus gaudet homo,  
Denum complens numerum. 40

---

33. *gigas*] Compare note, p. 90.

37. *Vivit*] Mone reads *Vicit*.

39, 40. There is allusion here to that interpretation of the parable of the ten pieces of silver (Luke xv. 8—10), which makes the nine which were *not* lost to be the nine ranks of angels who stood in their first obedience, and the one lost to be the race of mankind.

## MAUBURN.

JOHN MAUBURN was born at Brussels in 1460, and died Abbot of the Cloister of Livry, not far from Paris, in 1502. He was the author of several ascetic treatises, among others the *Rosetum Spirituale*, from which the following hymn is derived.

## XIII. DE NATIVITATE DOMINI.

HEU ! quid jaces stabulo,  
Omnium Creator,  
Vagiens cunabulo,  
Mundi reparator ?

---

XIII. Mauburnus, *Rosetum Spirituale*, Duaci, 1620, p. 416 ; Corner, *Prompt. Devot.* p. 280 ; Daniel, *Thes. Hymnol.* vol. i. p. 335.—These three stanzas are taken from a longer poem, consisting of thirteen in all, which commences :

Eja, mea anima,  
Bethlehem eamus.

I have not selected them, for they had long since been separated from the context, and constituted into a Christmas hymn—a great favourite in the early reformed Churches, so long as the practice of singing Latin compositions survived in these. It still occasionally retains a place in the German hymnals, but now in an old translation which commences thus :

Warum liegt im Krippelein—

As this hymn sometimes appears with a text differing not a little

Si rex, ubi purpura,	5
Vel clientum murmura,	
Ubi aula regis?	
Hic omnis penuria,	
Paupertatis curia,	
Forma novæ legis.	10
Istuc amor generis	
Me traxit humani,	
Quod se noxâ sceleris	
Occidit profani.	
His meis inopiis	15
Gratiarum copiis	
Te pergo ditare :	
Hocce natalitio,	
Vero sacrificio,	
Te volens beare.	20
O te laudum millibus	
Laudo, laudo, laudo ;	
Tantis mirabilibus	
Plaudo, plaudo, plaudo :	
Gloria, sit gloria,	25
Amanti memoria	
Domino in altis :	
Cuï testimonia	
Dantur et præconia	
Cælicis a psaltis.	30

---

from that here presented, I may say that mine has been obtained, not from any secondary source, but from the *Rosetum* itself ; not indeed from the original edition, Basle, 1491, which lay not within my reach, but from that referred to above, which has much appearance of having been carefully edited.

## XIV. DE NATIVITATE DOMINI.

O TER fecundas, o ter jucundas  
 Beatæ noctis delicias,  
 Quæ suspiratas a cælo datas  
 In terris paris delicias !

Gravem primævæ ob lapsum Evæ 5  
 Dum jamjam mundus emoritur,  
 In carne meus, ut vivat, Deus,  
 Sol vitæ, mundo suboritur.

Æternum Lumen, immensum Numen  
 Pannorum vinculis stringitur ; 10  
 In vili caulâ, exclusus aulâ,  
 Rex cæli bestiis cingitur. .

In cunis jacet, et infans tacet,  
 Verbum quod loquitur omnia ;  
 Sol mundi friget, et flamma riget : 15  
 Quid sibi volunt hæc omnia ?

---

XIV. [Walraff,] *Corolla Hymnorum*, Coloniae, 1806, p. 8 ;  
 Daniel, *Thes. Hymnol.* vol. ii. p. 339.—This pretty poem, for it  
 can claim no higher praise, is certainly not old, can scarcely be  
 earlier than the fifteenth century ; and thus belongs, if I am right  
 in my conjecture, to a period when the fountains of inspiration, at  
 least of that inspiration which has given us the great medieval  
 hymns, were very nearly exhausted.

## XV. SEQUENTIA DE TRIBUS REGIBUS.

MAJESTATI sacrosanctæ  
 Militans cum triumphante

Jubilet Ecclesia :

Sic versetur laus in ore,

Ne gravetur cor torpore,

5

Quod degustat gaudia.

Novum parit virga florem,

Novum monstrat stella solem ;

Currunt ad præsepia

Reges magi, qui non vagi,

10

Sed præsagi, gaudent agi

Stellâ duce præviâ.

Trium regum trinum munus ;

Christus, homo-Deus, unus

Cum carne et animâ ;

15

Deus trinus in personis

Adoratur tribus donis,

Unus in essentiâ.

---

XV. Corner, *Prompt. Devot.* p. 367 ; Daniel, *Thes. Hymnol.* vol. v. p. 48.

14. Compare on these Eastern Magi the grand lines of Prudentius (*Cathemer.* xii. 1—76), which rank among the noblest passages of his poetry.

Myrrham ferunt, tus, et aurum,  
 Plus pensantes, quam thesaurum, 20  
 Typum, sub quo veritas;  
 Trina dona, tres figuræ:  
 Rex in auro, Deus in ture,  
 In myrrhâ mortalitas.

Turis odor deitatem, 25  
 Auri splendor dignitatem  
 Regalis potentiæ:  
 Myrrha caro Verbo nupta,  
 Per quod manet incorrupta  
 Caro carens carie. 30

Tu nos, Christe, ab hâc valle  
 Duc ad vitam recto calle  
 Per regum vestigia;  
 Ubi Patris, ubi Tui,  
 Et Amoris Sacri, frui 35  
 Mereamur gloriâ. Amen.

---

36. The following lines, blending into a single stanza the twofold homage of the Jewish shepherds and the Gentile sages, were great favourites at and after the Reformation. They belong probably to the fourteenth century (Rambach, *Anthol. Christl. Gesänge*, p. 333).

Quem pastores laudavere,  
 Quibus angeli dixere,  
 'Absit vobis jam timere'  
 Natus est Rex gloriæ:  
 Ad quem reges ambulabant,  
 Aurum, tus, myrrham, portabant;  
 Hæc sincere immolabant  
 Leoni victoriæ.



## PRUDENTIUS.

**A**URELIUS CLEMENS PRUDENTIUS was born, as there is good reason to suppose, in Spain. But the evidence from certain expressions which he uses, in favour of Saragossa as his birth-place, is equally good in favour of Tarragona, and of Calahorra ; and therefore is worthless in regard of them all. All that we know with any certainty about him, is drawn from a short autobiography in verse, which he has prefixed to his poems, and which contains a catalogue of them. From this we gather that he was born A.D. 348 ; that, having enjoyed a liberal education, and for a while practised as a pleader, he had filled important judicial posts in two cities, which he does not name, and had subsequently received a high military appointment at the Court ; but that now, in his fifty-seventh year, in which this sketch of his life was given, he looked back with sorrow and shame to the sins and follies of his youth, to the worldliness of his middle age, and desired to dedicate what remained of his life to the earnest service of God. The year of his death is not known.

Barth, always prodigal in his commendations of the Christian poets, is most prodigal of all in regard of Prudentius. *Poëta eximius—eruditissimus et sanctissimus scriptor—nemo divinius de rebus Christianis unquam scripsit*—such is the language which he uses about him : and even Bentley, not often so lavish of admiration, calls him ‘the Horace and Virgil of the Christians.’ Extrava-

gant praises, compensated by as undue a depreciation ! For, giving, as he does, many and distinct tokens of belonging to an age of deeply sunken taste, yet was his gift of sacred poetry a most true one, and in many respects a most original ; and when it is charged against him (*Dictionary of Greek and Roman Biography*) that 'his Latinity is not formed, like that of Juvenius and Victorinus, upon the best ancient models, but is confessedly impure,' this is really his praise,—namely, that, whether consciously or unconsciously, he acted on the principle, that the new life claimed new forms in which to manifest itself,—that he did not shrink from helping forward that great transformation of the Latin language, which it needed to undergo, now that it should be the vehicle of truths which were altogether novel to it, having not yet risen up above the horizon of men's minds, at the time of its earlier and classical development. Let any one compare his poems with those of Juvenius or Sedulius, and his vast superiority will be at once manifest—that superiority mainly consisting in this, that he does not attempt, as they did, to pour the new wine into old bottles ; but has felt and understood that the new thoughts and feelings which Christianity has brought with it, must of necessity weave new garments for themselves. Dressel, the latest editor of the works of Prudentius (1860), declares that his is the sixty-third edition of these. See further an article, *Prudentiana*, in the *Zeitsch. f. Luther. Theol.*, 1866, p. 620, by C. G. Schmidt ; and a more elaborate study, *Prudentius in seiner Bedeutung für die Kirche seiner Zeit*, by C. Brockhaus, Leipsic, 1872, a book full of interesting matter.

The poems on which the reputation of Prudentius as

a poet mainly rests, are his Cathemerinōn=Diurnorum. The tenth, Deus, ignee fons animarum, is confessedly the grandest of them all. The first also, on Cockcrow, and the twelfth, a Hymn for Epiphany, though they attain not to the grandeur of this, may well share with it in our admiration.

## XVI. DE SS. INNOCENTIBUS.

SALVETE, flores martyrum,  
Quos lucis ipso in limine  
Christi insecutor sustulit,  
Ceum turbo nascentes rosas.

Vos, prima Christi victima, 5  
Grex immolatorum tener,  
Aram ante ipsam simplices  
Palmâ et coronis luditis.

Audit tyrannus anxius  
Adesse regum Principem, 10  
Qui nomen Israel regat,  
Teneatque David regiam.

XVI. *Prudentii Carmina*, ed. Obbarius, Tubingæ, 1845, p. 48; Daniel, *Thes. Hymnol.* vol. i. p. 124.—This hymn is rather a piece of mosaic, constructed from the twelfth *Cathemerinōn* of Prudentius. It has, however, been so long current in the form in which it here appears, that I have neither excluded it, nor attempted to restore it to the form in which it appears in the text of the poet.

1. *flores martyrum*] Augustine, or rather one in the name of Augustine, says, and with manifest reference to this hymn (*Serm.*

Exclamat amens nuncio :  
 Successor instat, pellimur ;  
 Satelles, i, ferrum rape, 15  
 Perfunde cunas sanguine.

Mas omnis infans occidat,  
 Scrutare nutricum sinus,  
 Fraus nequa furtim subtrahat  
 Prolem virilis indolis. 20

Transfigit ergo carnifex,  
 Mucrone districto furens,  
 Effusa nuper corpora,  
 Animasque rimatur novas.

O barbarum spectaculum ! 25  
 Vix interemptor invenit  
 Locum minutis artubus  
 Quo plaga descendat patens.

Quid proficit tantum nefas ?  
 Quid crimen Herodem juvat ? 30  
 Unus tot inter funera  
 Impune Christus tollitur.

Inter coævi sanguinis  
 Fluenta solus integer,  
 Ferrum, quod orbatat nurus, 35  
 Partus fefellit Virginis.

---

220, Appendix) : Jure dicuntur *martyrum flores*, quos in medio frigore infidelitatis exortos, velut primas erumpentis Ecclesiæ gemmas, quædam persecutionis pruina decoxit.

## ADAM OF ST. VICTOR.

## XVII. IN EPIPHANIA.

**T**RIA dona reges ferunt :  
 Stellâ duce regem quærunt,  
 Per quam certi semper erunt  
 De superno lumine.  
 Auro regem venerantes, 5  
 Ture Deum designantes,  
 Myrrhâ mortem memorantes,  
 Sacro docti Flamine.

Dies iste jubileus 10  
 Dici debet, quo Sabæus,  
 Plene credens quod sit Deus,  
 Mentis gaudet requie ;  
 Plebs Hebræa jam tabescit ;  
 Multa sciens, Deum nescit ;  
 Sed gentilis fide crescit, 15  
 Visâ Christi facie.

---

XVII. Gautier, *Adam de S. Victor*, vol. ii. p. 341.—It was by him edited for the first time. I regret to have no choice but to omit the first stanza of this truly noble poem.

10. *Sabæus*] This is to be explained by Ps. lxxi. 10 (Vulg.) : Reges Arabum *et Saba* dona adducent, which was always interpreted as having its fulfilment in the coming of the wise men (kings they were often, therefore, assumed to be), from the East. Thus, in a Nativity Hymn (see p. 100) we find this line :

Reges de Sabâ veniunt.

Synagoga pridem cara,  
 Fide fulgens et præclara,  
 Vilis jacet et ignara  
 Majestatis parvuli; 20  
 Seges Christi prius rara,  
 Mente rudis et amara,  
 Contemplatur luce clarâ  
 Salvatorem sæculi.

Synagoga cœca, doles, 25  
 Quia Saræ crescit proles,  
 Cum ancillæ prolem moles  
 Gravis premat criminum.  
 Tu tabescis et laboras;  
 Sarah ridet dum tu ploras, 30  
 Quia novit quem ignoras,  
 Redemptorem hominum.

Consecratus patris ore,  
 Jacob gaudet cum tremore :

25—32. The poet follows up the hint of St. Paul (Gal. iv. 22—31), to the effect that in Isaac, the child of the free woman, we have the type of the Church; that in Ishmael, the son of the bond-woman, we have the type of the Synagogue, serving in the oldness of the letter, not in the newness of the Spirit. Every line almost contains its own scriptural allusion; thus, 25—28 to Gen. xxi. 8, 9; 29, to ver. 6, 16 of the same chapter.

33—39. He now shifts the types from Isaac and Ishmael to Jacob and Esau; and again, as will be seen, is extraordinarily rich in his allusions to Scripture.

33. *Consecratus*] Cf. Gen. xxvii. 27—29; xxviii. 1—4.

34. *cum tremore*] Cf. Gen. xxxii. 7.

Tu rigaris cæli rore 35  
 Et terræ pinguedine ;  
 Delectaris in terrenis  
 Rebus vanis et obscenis,  
 Jacob tractat de serenis,  
 Et Christi dulcedine. 40

Unguentorum in odore  
 Sancti currunt cum amore,  
 Quia novo fragrat flore  
 Nova Christi venia.  
 Ad peccatum prius prona 45  
 Jam percepit sponsa dona,  
 Sponsa recens, et coronâ  
 Decoratur aureâ.

35. *Tu rigaris*] This *tu* is addressed to Esau, as representing the Jewish Synagogue, and he is here reminded that he did but receive earthly promises from his father's mouth (in pinguedine terræ et in rore cæli desuper erit benedictio tua, Gen. xxvii. 39, 40, Vulg.), the heavenly having been all anticipated by his brother. Not to him, delighting in earthly things, but to his brother, it was given to behold the marvellous ladder reaching from earth to heaven, and with angels ascending and descending upon it (Gen. xxviii. 11—22); for, though it is not very clear, I must see an allusion to this at ver. 39.

38. *obscenis*] There is doubtless allusion here to Heb. xii. 16, where, however, there may fairly be a question whether the *πόρνος* as well as the *βέβηλος* belongs to Esau.

41. *Unguentorum*] So the Bride in the Canticles (i. 3, Vulg.): Trahe me. Post te curremus in odorem unguentorum tuorum.

45. *Ad peccatum*] Cf. Hos. ii. 2—24; Ephes. v. 26, 27. This line is alone sufficient to refute Gautier's assertion that the Blessed Virgin, and not the Church, is contemplated as the Bride of these latter stanzas.

49—52. Cf. Ps. xliv. 10, 14 (Vulg.): Astitit regina a dextris tuis in vestitu deaurato, . . . in fimbriis aureis.

Adstat sponsa regi nato,  
Cui ritu servit grato 50  
In vestitu deaurato,  
Aureis in fimbriis:  
Orta rosa est ex spinis,  
Cujus ortus sive finis  
Semper studet in divinis, 55  
Et regis deliciis.

Hæc est sponsa spiritalis,  
Vero Sponso specialis;  
Sponsus iste nos a malis  
Servet et eripiat; 60  
Mores tollat hic ineptos,  
Sibi reddat nos acceptos,  
Et ab hoste sic ereptos  
In cælis recipiat. Amen.



## XVIII. IN EPIPHANIA.

TRIBUS signis Deo dignis  
 Dies ista colitur ;  
 Tria signa laude digna  
 Cœtus hic persequitur.

Stella magos duxit vagos 5  
 Ad præsepe Domini,  
 Congaudentes omnes gentes  
 Ejus psallunt nomini.

Novum mirum, aqua vinum  
 Factum est nuptias : 10  
 Mundus credit, Christus dedit  
 Signorum primitias.

---

XVIII. *Bibl. Max. Patrum*, Lugduni, 1677, vol. xxvii. p. 517.  
 —This little poem, sometimes ascribed to Hartmann, a monk of St. Gall, brings together well the three events of the Lord's life, the three *manifestations* of His glory, which the Western Church brought into connexion with the feast of Epiphany, and commemorated upon that day. Thus Maximus, Bishop of Turin, at the beginning of the fifth century (*Hom.* 23) : In hac celebritate multiplici nobis est festivitate lætandum. Ferunt enim hodie Christum Dominum nostrum vel stellâ duce a gentibus adoratum : invitatum ad nuptias aquas in vinum vertisse : vel suscepto a Johanne baptis-  
 mate consecrâsse fluentia Jordanis. Oportet itaque nos ad honorem Salvatoris nostri, cujus nativitatem debitâ nuper cum exultatione transeimus, etiam hunc virtutum ejus celebrare natalem. Cf. Durandus, *Rational.* vi. 16.

A Johanne in Jordane  
Christus baptizatus est :  
Unde lotus mundus totus 15  
Et purificatus est.

Lector, lege ; a summo Rege  
Tibi benedictio  
Sit in cælis : plebs fidelis  
Psallat cum tripudio. Amen. 20

## FORTUNATUS.

**V**ENANTIUS FORTUNATUS, an Italian by birth, whose life, however, was chiefly spent in Gaul, belongs to the latter half of the sixth century. He was born in the district of Treviso, in the year 530, but passed the Alps a little before the Lombard invasion and the desolation of Northern Italy, and is memorable as one of the last, who, amid the advancing tide of barbarism, retained anything of the old classical culture. A master of *vers de société*, which he made with a negligent ease, he wandered, a highly favoured guest, from castle to cloister in Gaul, repaying the hospitalities which he everywhere received, with neatly-turned compliments in verse. Such was the manner of his life, until Queen Rhadegunda, now separated from her husband Clotaire, persuaded him to attach himself to her person, and, having received ordination, to settle at Poitiers, in the neighbourhood of which she was presiding over a monastic institution that had been founded by herself. Here he remained till his death, which took place in the year 609, having become, during the latter years of his life, Bishop of Poitiers.

There is a chapter of singular liveliness in Thierry's *Récits des Temps Mérovingiens*, *Récit 5me*, on the character of Fortunatus, and on his relations, which, though intimate, even Thierry does not pretend to consider otherwise than perfectly innocent, and removed from all scandal, with the Queen. It must be owned that there is some truth in the portraiture of the poet which he

draws. Even Guizot (*Civilisation en France*, 18me Leçon), and Ozanam, who has much to say on Fortunatus (*La Civilisation Chrétienne chez les Francs*, ch. 9, pp. 412—424), must be taken to allow it. Yet had Fortunatus been merely that clever, frivolous, self-indulgent and vain character, which Thierry describes, he would scarcely have risen to the height and elevation which, in two or three of his poems, he has certainly attained ;—poems, it is true, inconceivably superior to the mass of those out of which they are taken. In Barth's *Adversaria* there is the same exaggerated estimate of Fortunatus which there is of Prudentius, and with far less in his poetry to justify or excuse it. It would indeed have been otherwise, had he often written as in the lines which follow.

## XIX. DE CRUCE CHRISTI.

C RUX benedicta nitet, Dominus quâ carne pependit,  
 Atque cruore suo vulnera nostra lavat ;  
 Mitis amore pio pro nobis victima factus,  
     Traxit ab ore lupi quâ sacer agnus oves ;  
 Transfixis palmis ubi mundum a clade redemit,      5  
     Atque suo clausit funere mortis iter.

---

XIX. Thomasius, *Hymnarium*, *Opp.* vol. ii. p. 433 ; Daniel, *Thes. Hymnol.* vol. i. p. 168.—These lines are only the portion of a far longer poem ; yet have a completeness in themselves which has long caused them to be current in their present shape, till it is almost forgotten that they only form part of a larger whole.

Hic manus illa fuit clavis confixa cruentis,  
 Quæ eripuit Paulum crimine, morte Petrum.  
 Fertilitate potens, o dulce et nobile lignum,  
 Quando tuis ramis tam nova poma geris ; 10  
 Cujus odore novo defuncta cadavera surgunt,  
 Et redeunt vitæ qui caruere die ;  
 Nullum uret æstus sub frondibus arboris hujus,  
 Luna nec in nocte, sol neque meridie.  
 Tu plantata micas, secus est ubi cursus aquarum, 15  
 Spargis et ornatas flore recente comas.  
 Appensa est vitis inter tua brachia, de quâ  
 Dulcia sanguineo vina rubore fluunt.

8. *Paulum—Petrum*] Cf. Acts ix. 5 ; xii. 7.

13, 14. Cf. Ps. cxx. 6.

14. The double false quantity of *meridie*, which it would be impossible to ascribe to ignorance, must be taken as a token of the breaking up of the metrical scheme of verse which had already begun, and the coming in of quite another in its room.

15. *secus*] The use of *secus* as a preposition governing an accusative (here understand *loca*), and equivalent to *secundum*, though unknown to Augustan Latinity, belongs alike to the anterior and the subsequent periods of the language, at once to Cato and to Pliny. And thus we have Ps. i. 3 (Vulg.), words which doubtless were in the poet's mind when he wrote this line : *Et erit tanquam lignum, quod plantatum est secus decursus aquarum, quod fructum suum dabit in tempore suo.*

17. *vitis*] The cross as the tree to which the vine is clinging, and from which its tendrils and fruit depend, is a beautiful weaving in of the image of the true Vine with the fact of the Crucifixion. The blending of one image and another comes perhaps yet more beautifully out, though not without a certain incoherence in the images, in that which sometimes appears in ancient works of Christian Art,—namely, Christ set forth as the Lamb round which the branches of a loaded vine are clustering and clinging.

## XX. DE PASSIONE DOMINI.

Q UISQUIS ades, mediique subis in limina templi,  
 Siste parum, insontemque tuo pro crimine passum  
 Respice me, me conde animo, me in pectore serva.  
 Ille ego qui, casus hominum miseratus acerbos,  
 Huc veni, pacis promissæ interpretes, et amplâ 5  
 Communis culpæ venia: hic clarissima ab alto  
 Reddita lux terris, hic alma salutis imago;  
 Hic tibi sum requies, via recta, redemptio vera,  
 Vexillumque Dei, signum et memorabile fari.  
 Te propter vitamque tuam sum Virginis alvum 10  
 Ingressus, sum factus homo, atque horrentia passus  
 Funera, nec requiem terrarum in finibus usquam  
 Inveni, sed ubique minas, et ubique labores.

\* \* \* \* \*

---

XX. Fabricius, *Poëtt. Vett. Christ. Opp.* Basileæ, 1562, p. 759; *Lactantii Opp.* Antverpiæ, 1555, p. 589.—This poem, consisting of about eighty lines, of which I have here given something less than half, appears in Fabricius, with the title *De Beneficiis suis Christus*. It is there ascribed to Lactantius, in most editions of whose works it in like manner appears, with the title *De Passione Domini*. Although Barth (*Advers.* xxxii. 2) maintains the correctness of this its ascription to Lactantius, there cannot be any doubt that it pertains to a somewhat later age. But whosoever it may be, it does, in Bähr's words (*Die Christl. Dichter Rom's*, p. 22), 'belong to the more admirable productions of Christian poetry, and in this respect would not be unworthy of Lactantius,' having something of the true rhythm of the Latin hexameter, which so few of the Christian poets, or indeed of any of the poets who belonged to the silver age, were able to catch.

Nunc me, nunc vero desertum, extrema secutum  
Supplicia, et dulci procul a genetrice levatum, 15  
Vertice ad usque pedes me lûstra; en aspice crines  
Sanguine concretos, et sanguinolenta sub ipsis  
Colla comis, spinisque caput crudelibus haustum,  
Undique diva pluens vivum super ora cruorem;  
Compressos speculari oculos et luce carentes, 20  
Afflictasque genas, arentem suspice linguam  
Felle venenatam, et pallentes funere vultus.  
Cerne manus clavis fixas, tractosque lacertos,  
Atque ingens lateris vulnus; cerne inde fluorem  
Sanguineum, fossosque pedes, artusque cruentos. 25  
Flecte genu, innocuo terramque cruore madentem  
Ore petens humili, lacrymis perfunde subortis,  
Et me nonnunquam devoto in corde, meosque  
Fer monitus, sectare meæ vestigia vitæ,  
Ipsaque supplicia inspiciens, mortemque severam, 30  
Corporis innumeros memorans animique dolores,  
Disce adversa pati, et propriæ invigilare saluti.  
Hæc monumenta tibi si quando in mente juvabit  
Volvere, si qua fides animo tibi ferre, meorum  
Debita si pietas et gratia digna laborum 35  
Surget, erunt veræ stimuli virtutis, eruntque  
Hostis in insidias clypei, quibus acer in omni  
Tutus eris victorque feres certamine palmam.

## XXI. MEDITATIONES.

DESERE jam, anima, lectulum soporis,  
 Languor, torpor, vanitas excludatur foris,  
 Intus cor efferveat facibus amoris,  
 Recolens mirifica gesta Salvatoris.

Mens, affectus, ratio, simul convenite, 5  
 Occupari frivolis ultra jam nolite ;  
 Discursus, vagatio, cum curis abite,  
 Dum pertractat animus sacramenta vitæ.

---

XXI. *Bibl. Max. Patrum*, vol. xxvii. p. 444.—These stanzas form part of a long rhymed contemplation of our Lord's life and death, sometimes ascribed to Anselm, bishop of Lucca, a contemporary of his more illustrious English namesake. He died 1086.—These trochaic lines of thirteen syllables long, disposed in monorhymed quatrains, were great favourites in the middle ages, and much used for narrative poems ; and though, when too long drawn out, wearying in their monotony, and in the necessity of the pause falling in every line at exactly the same place, are capable both of strength and beauty. These *Meditations* have both ; and Du Méril has lately published, for the first time, a long poem on the death of Thomas à Becket (*Poésies Popul. Lat.* 1847, p. 81), which will yield a stanza or two, if such were wanted, in proof. They relate to the feigned reconciliation of Henry II. with the archbishop, by which he drew him from his safe exile in France :

Ægras dat inducias latro viatori,  
 Sabulo vis turbinis, vis procellæ flori ;  
 Lupi cum oviculâ ludus est dolori ;  
 Vere lupus lusor est qui dat dolo mori.

Ut post syrtes mittitur in Charybdim navis,  
 Ut laxatis laqueis inescatur avis,  
 Sic remisit exulem male pax suâvis,  
 Miscens crucis poculum sub verborum favis.



Jesu mi dulcissime, Domine cælorum,  
Conditor omnipotens, Rex universorum, 10  
Qui jam actus sufficit mirari gestorum,  
Quæ te ferre compulit salus miserorum?

Te de cælis caritas traxit animarum,  
Pro quibus palatium deserens præclarum,  
Miseram ingrediens vallem lacrymarum, 15  
Opus durum suscipis, et iter amarum.

Tristatur lætitia, salus infirmatur,  
Panis vivus esurit, virtus sustentatur ;  
Sitit fons perpetuus, quo cælum potatur ;  
Et ista quis intuens mira, non miratur? 20

Oh mira dignatio pii Salvatoris,  
Oh vere mirifica pietas amoris ;  
Expers culpæ nosceris, Jesu, flos decoris,  
Ego tui, proh dolor ! causa sum doloris.

Ego heu ! superbio, tu humiliaris ; 25  
Ego culpas perpetro, tu poenâ mulctaris ;  
Ego fruor dulcibus, tu felle potaris ;  
Ego peto mollia, tu dure tractaris.

## ST. BERNARD.

ST. BERNARD, born in 1091, of a noble family, at Fontaine in Burgundy, became in 1113 a monk of Cîteaux, and in 1115 first abbot of Clairvaux. He died Aug. 20, 1153. There have been other men, Augustine and Luther for instance, who by their words and writings have ploughed deeper and more lasting furrows in the great field of the Church, but probably no man during his lifetime ever exercised a *personal* influence in Christendom equal to his; who was the stayer of popular commotions, the queller of heresies, the umpire between princes and kings, the counsellor of popes, the founder, for so he may be esteemed, of an important religious Order, the author of a crusade. Besides all deeper qualities which would not alone have sufficed to effect all this, he was gifted by nature and grace with rarest powers of persuasion, (Doctor mellifluus as he was rightly called, though the honey perhaps was sometimes a little too honied,) and seems to have exercised a wellnigh magical influence upon all those with whom he was brought into contact. The hymns which usually go by his name were judged away from him on very slight and insufficient grounds, by Mabillon, in his edition of St. Bernard's works. But with the exception of the *Cur mundus militat*, there is no reason to doubt the correctness of their attribution to him. If he did not write, it is not easy to guess who could have written, them; and indeed they bear profoundly the stamp of his mind, being only inferior in beauty to his prose.

XXII. ORATIO RHYTHMICA AD CHRISTUM  
A CRUCE PENDENTEM.

## I. AD PEDES.

SALVE, mundi salutare,  
 Salve salve, Jesu care !  
 Cruci tuæ me aptare  
 Vellem vere, tu scis quare,  
 Da mihi tui copiam. 5  
 Ac si præsens sis, accedo,  
 Immo te præsentem credo ;  
 O quam mundum hic te cerno !  
 Ecce tibi me prosterno,  
 Sis facilis ad veniam. 10

Clavos pedum, plagas duras,  
 Et tam graves impressuras  
 Circumplector cum affectu,  
 Tuo pavens in aspectu,

---

XXII. *Bernardi Opp.* ed. Bened., Paris, 1719, vol. ii. pp. 916, 919 ; Mone, *Hymn. Lat. Med. Ævi*, vol. i. p. 162.—The full title of the poem from which two of its seven portions, each however complete in itself, are here drawn, is commonly as follows : Rhythmica oratio ad unum quodlibet membrorum Christi patientis, et a cruce pendentis. I have chosen these two, the first and the last, because in a composition extending to nearly four hundred lines, it was necessary to make some selection ; yet its other divisions are of no inferior depth or beauty : quæ omnia, as Daniel says with merest truth, omnes divini amoris spirant æstus atque incendia, ut nil possit suavius dulciusque excogitari.

Meorum memor vulnerum.	15
Grates tantæ caritati	
Nos agamus vulnerati:	
O amator peccatorum,	
Reparator constratorum,	
O dulcis pater pauperum !	20
Quidquid est in me confractum,	
Dissipatum aut distractum,	
Dulcis Jesu, totum sana,	
Tu restaura, tu complana,	
Tam pio medicamine.	25
Te in tuâ cruce quæro,	
Prout queo, corde mero ;	
Me sanabis hic, ut spero,	
Sana me, et salvus ero,	
In tuo lavans sanguine.	30
Plagas tuas rubicundas,	
Et fixuras tam profundas,	
Cordi meo fac inscribi,	
Ut configar totus tibi,	
Te modis amans omnibus.	35
Quisquis huc ad te accessit,	

15. *Meorum*] So Mone, on good MS. authority. It is a wonderful improvement on *tuorum*, the ordinary reading ; and at once carries conviction with it.

36-40. So Mone ; but more commonly the latter half of this strophe is read as follows :

Dulcis Jesu, pie Deus,  
 Ad te clamo, licet reus,  
 Præbe mihi te benignum,  
 Ne repellas me indignum  
 De tuis sanctis pedibus.

Et hos pedes corde pressit  
 Æger, sanus hinc abcessit,  
 Hic relinquens quidquid gessit,  
 Dans osculum vulneribus. 40

Coram cruce procumbentem,  
 Hosque pedes complectentem,  
 Jesu bone, me ne spernas,  
 Sed de cruce sanctâ cernas  
 Compassionis gratiâ. 45

In hâc cruce stans directe  
 Vide me, o mi dilecte,  
 Ad te totum me converte;  
 Esto sanus, dic aperte,  
 Dimitto tibi omnia. 50

## 2. AD FACIEM.

Salve, caput cruentatum,  
 Totum spinis coronatum,  
 Conquassatum, vulneratum,  
 Arundine verberatum,

---

51. *Salve, caput cruentatum*] I have observed already how these great hymns of the early or medieval Church served as the foundation of some of the noblest post-Reformation hymns; the later poet, no slavish copyist nor mere translator, yet rejoicing to find his inspiration in these earlier sources. It has been so in the present instance. Paul Gerhard's Passion Hymn—

O Haupt voll Blut und Wunden,  
 Voll Schmerz und voller Hohn!

freely composed upon the model of what follows now.

Facie sputis illitâ. 55

Salve, cujus dulcis vultus,  
Immutatus et incultus,  
Immutavit suum florem,  
Totus versus in pallorem,  
Quem cæli tremit curia. 60

Omnis vigor atque viror  
Hinc recessit, non admiror,  
Mors apparet in adspectu,  
Totus pendens in defectu,  
Attritus ægrâ macie. 65

Sic affectus, sic despectus,  
Propter me sic interfectus,  
Peccatori tam indigno  
Cum amoris intersigno  
Appare clarâ facie. 70

In hâc tuâ passione  
Me agnosce, Pastor bone,  
Cujus sumpsi mel ex ore,  
Haustum lactis cum dulcore,  
Præ omnibus deliciis. 75

Non me reum asperneris,  
Nec indignum dedigneris;  
Morte tibi jam vicinâ  
Tuum caput hic inclina,  
In meis pausa brachiis. 80

Tuæ sanctæ passioni  
Me gauderem interponi,

In hâc cruce tecum mori  
Præsta crucis amatori,  
Sub cruce tuâ moriar. 85

Morti tuæ tam amaræ  
Grates ago, Jesu care,  
Qui es clemens pie Deus,  
Fac quod petit tuus reus,  
Ut absque te non finiar. 90

Dum me mori est necesse,  
Noli mihi tunc deesse ;  
In tremendâ mortis horâ  
Veni, Jesu, absque morâ,  
Tuere me et libera. 95

Cum me jubes emigrare,  
Jesu care, tunc appare ;  
O amator amplectende,  
Temetipsum tunc ostende  
In cruce salutiferâ. 100

## BONAVENTURA.

**B**ONAVENTURA, a Tuscan by birth, was born in 1221, and educated at Paris, which was still the most illustrious school of theology in Europe. Upon entering the Franciscan Order, he changed his family name, John of Fidanza, to that by which he is known to the after world. In 1245 he became himself professor of theology at Paris, in 1256 General of his Order, and in 1273 Cardinal-bishop of Alba. He died in 1274 at Lyons, during the Council which was held there, to which he had accompanied Pope Gregory X. At once a master in the scholastic and mystical theology, though greatest in the last, he received from the Church of the middle ages the title Doctor Seraphicus, and his own Order set him against the yet greater Dominican, Thomas Aquinas. His *Biblia Pauperum* is an honourable testimony to his zeal for the spread of Scriptural knowledge through the ministry of the Word among the common people : nor can any one have even a partial knowledge of his writings without the conviction that he who could thus write, must have possessed a rich personal familiarity with the deeper mysteries of the spiritual life. Yet this ought not to tempt us to deny that he shared, and shared largely, in the error as well as in the truth of his age. If indeed the *Psaltery of the Virgin* be his, which happily is doubtful, he did not merely acquiesce in that amount of worship of the creature which he found, but was also its enthusiastic promoter to a yet higher and wilder pitch



than before it had reached. His Latin poetry is good, but does not call for any especial criticism.

## XXIII. IN PASSIONE DOMINI.

QUAM despectus, quam dejectus,  
 Rex cælorum est effectus,  
 Ut salvaret sæculum ;  
 Esurivit et sitivit,  
 Pauper et egenus ivit 5  
 Usque ad patibulum.

Recordare paupertatis,  
 Et extremæ vilitatis,  
 Et gravis supplicii.  
 Si es compos rationis, 10  
 Esto memor passionis,  
 Fellis, et absinthii.

Cum deductus est immensus,  
 Et in cruce tunc suspensus,  
 Fugerunt discipuli. 15  
 Manus, pedes perfoderunt,  
 Et aceto potaverunt  
 Summum Regem sæculi ;

Cujus oculi beati  
 Sunt in cruce obscurati, 20

Et vultus expalluit :  
 Suo corpori tunc nudo  
 Non remansit pulcritudo,  
 Decor omnis aufugit.

Qui hæc audis, ingemisce, 25  
 Et in istis planctum misce,  
 Et cordis mœstítias :  
 Corpus ange, corde plange,  
 Mentem frange, manu tange  
 Christi mortis sævitias. 30

Virum respice dolorum,  
 Et novissimum virorum,  
 Fortem ad supplicia.  
 Tibi gratum sit et æquum  
 Jam in cruce mori secum, 35  
 Compati convicia.

Crucifixe, fac me fortem,  
 Ut libenter tuam mortem  
 Plangam, donec vixero.  
 Tecum volo vulnerari, 40  
 Te libenter amplexari  
 In cruce desidero.

---

22. *nudo*] On the question whether this was *literally* true there is a painful but interesting discussion in Keim, *Jesu von Nazara*, vol. iii. p. 418.

35. *secum*] All are aware that there are, even in the Latin of the best age, some slight anticipations of the breaking down of the distinction between the demonstrative and the reflective pronouns (Zumpt, *Lat. Gramm.* § 550). In mediæval Latin they are continually confounded, and the reflective put instead of the demonstrative, as here, and again in the next stanza.

## BONAVENTURA.

## XXIV. DE PASSIONE DOMINI.

QUANTUM hamum caritas tibi præsentavit,  
 Mori cum pro homine te sollicitavit;  
 Sed et escâ placidâ hamum occupavit,  
 Cum lucrari animas te per hoc monstravit.

Te quidem aculeus hami non latebat, 5  
 Sed illius punctio te non deterrebat,  
 Immo hunc impetere tibi complacebat,  
 Quia desiderium escæ attrahebat.

Ergo pro me misero, quem tu dilexisti,  
 Mortis in aculeum sciens impegisti, 10  
 Cum te Patri victimam sanctam obtulisti,  
 Et in tuo sanguine sordidum lavisti.

Heu ! cur beneficia Christi passionis  
 Penes te memoriter, homo, non reponis ?  
 Per hanc enim rupti sunt laquei prædonis, 15  
 Per hanc Christus maximis te ditavit bonis.

Suo quippe corpore languidum te pavit,  
 Quem in suo sanguine gratis balneavit,  
 Demum suum dulce cor tibi denudavit,  
 Ut sic innotesceret quantum te amavit. 20

---

XXIV. *Bonaventuræ Opp.* vol. vi. p. 424 ; *Corner, Prompt. Devot.* p. 117.

Oh ! quam dulce balneum, esca quam suävis,  
 Quæ sumentî digne fit Paradisi clavis :  
 Est ei quem reficis nullus labor gravis,  
 Licet sis fastidio cordibus ignavis.

Cor ignavi siquidem minime perpendit 25  
 Ad quid Christus optimum suum cor ostendit,  
 Super alas positum crucis, nec attendit  
 Quod reclinatorii vices hoc prætendit.

Hoc reclinatorium quoties monstratur  
 Piæ menti, toties ei glutinatur, 30  
 Sicut et accipiter totus inescatur  
 Super carnem rubeam, per quam revocatur.

---

29. *Hoc reclinatorium*] The words of Christ, 'The Son of man hath not where to lay his head' (Matt. viii. 20), have often in devout meditations on the Cross and Passion been brought into connection with those other words of the Evangelist, 'He bowed his head, and gave up the ghost' (John xix. 30). So is it here ; that cross was the only resting-place which He found.

## XXV. DE CORONA SPINEA.

SI vis vere gloriari,  
 Et a Deo coronari  
 Honore et gloriâ,  
 Hanc Coronam contemplari  
 Studeas, atque sectari 5  
 Portantis vestigia.

Hanc cælorum Rex portavit,  
 Honoravit et sacravit  
 Sacro suo capite ;  
 In hâc galeâ pugnavit, 10  
 Cum antiquum hostem stravit,  
 Triumphans in stipite.

Hæc pugnantis galea,  
 Triumphantis laurea,  
 Tiara pontificis : 15

---

XXV. Clichtoveus, *Elucidat. Eccles.* Paris, 1556 (not in the earlier editions). Daniel, *Thes. Hymnol.* vol. v. p. 185, gives another fine hymn on the same theme. Balde has a series of brief poems on the several instruments of the passion. This on the thorn-crown :

Hoc quale vides pressit Regem  
 Diadema tuum : fulget acutus  
 Utrique lapis. Ferus in mediis  
 Sentibus istas reperit gemmas  
 Lictor, et alto vulnere fixit.  
 En ut radiant ! rhamnus iaspis,  
 Paliurus onyx, spina smaragdus,  
 Tanto posthac verius omnes,  
 Homo, divitias regnaque mundi  
 Opulenta potes dicere *Spinas*.

Primum fuit spinea;  
 Postmodum fit aurea  
 Tactu sancti verticis.

Spinarum aculeos  
 Virtus fecit aureos 20  
 Christi passionis ;  
 Quæ peccatis spineos,  
 Mortis æternæ reos,  
 Adimplevit bonis.

De malis colligitur, 25  
 Et de spinis plectitur  
 Spinea perversis :  
 Sed in aurum vertitur,  
 Quando culpa tollitur,  
 Eisdem conversis. 30

Jesu pie, Jesu bone,  
 Nostro nobis in agone  
 Largire victoriam ;  
 Mores nostros sic compone,  
 Ut perpetuæ Coronæ 35  
 Mereamur gloriam.

---

stanzas in *Fraser's Magazine*, May, 1849, p. 530 ; by Dr. Whewell, though not acknowledged as his. This stanza was rendered thus :

'Helm on soldier's forehead shining,  
 Laurel, conqueror's brows entwining,  
 High Priest's mitre dread !  
 'Twas of thorns ; but now, behold,  
 'Tis become of purest gold,  
 Touched by that blest head.'

## XXVI. DE PASSIONE DOMINI.

ECQUIS binas columbinas  
Alas dabit animæ?

Ut in almam crucis palmam

Evolet citissime,

In quâ Jesus totus læsus,

5

Orbis desiderium,

Et immensus est suspensus,

Factus improprium!

Oh cor, scande; Jesu, pande

Caritatis viscera,

10

Et profunde me reconde

Intra sacra vulnera;

In supernâ me cavernâ

Colloca maceriæ;

Hic viventi, quiescenti

15

Finis est miseræ!

---

XXVI. [Walraff,] *Corolla Hymnorum*, p. 16; Daniel, *Thes. Hymnol.* vol. ii. p. 345.—Of this graceful little poem, which, to judge from internal evidence, is of no great antiquity, I am not able to give any satisfactory account. I have only met it twice, as noted above, and in neither case with any indication of its source or age. It is certainly of a very rare perfection in its kind.

8. *improprium*] = *convicium*, *derisio*, and probably connected with *probrum*, is a word peculiar to Church Latin. It occurs several times in the Vulgate, as Rom. xv. 3; IIeb. xi. 26. The verb *improperare* (= ὀνειδίζειν) is used by Petronius.

13, 14. *cavernâ . . . maceriæ*] He alludes to Cant. ii. 14 (Vulg.): *Columba mea in foraminibus petræ, in cavernâ maceriæ* :

O mi Deus, amor meus!	
Tune pro me pateris?	
Proque indigno, crucis ligno,	
Jesu mi, suffigeris?	20
Pro latrone, Jesu bone,	
Tu in crucem tolleris?	
Pro peccatis meis gratis,	
Vita mea, moreris?	
Non sum tanti, Jesu, quanti	25
Amor tuus æstimat;	
Heu! cur ego vitam dego,	
Si cor te non redamat?	
Benedictus sit invictus	
Amor vincens omnia;	30
Amor fortis, tela mortis	
Reputans ut somnia.	
Iste fecit, et refecit	
Amor, Jesu, perditum;	
O insignis, Amor, ignis,	35
Cor accende frigidum!	
O fac vere cor ardere,	
Fac me te diligere,	
Da conjungi, da defungi	
Tecum, Jesu, et vivere!	40

---

on which words St. Bernard writes (*In Cant. Serm. 61*): Foramina  
petræ, vulnera Christi. In his passer invenit sibi domum et turtur  
nidum, ubi reponat pullos suos: in his se columba tutatur, et cir-  
cumvolitantem intuetur accipitrem.



## FORTUNATUS.

## XXVII. DE PASSIONE DOMINI.

VEXILLA Regis prodeunt,  
 Fulget crucis mysterium,  
 Quo carne carnis conditor  
 Suspensus est patibulo :

Quo vulneratus insuper  
 Mucrone diro lanceæ,  
 Ut nos lavaret crimine  
 Manavit undâ et sanguine.

5

---

XXVII. Clichtoveus *Elucidat. Eccles.* p. 30; Daniel, *Thes. Hymnol.* vol. i. p. 160.—‘This world-famous hymn, one of the grandest in the treasury of the Latin Church, was composed by Fortunatus, on occasion of the reception of certain relics by S. Gregory of Tours and S. Radegund previously to the consecration of a church at Poitiers. It is therefore strictly and primarily a processional hymn, though very naturally afterwards adapted to Passiontide’ (Neale, *Medieval Hymns*, p. 6, where also is to be found his own fine translation of this hymn, beginning, ‘The royal banners forward go’). For other occasions of the liturgic use of this hymn, see Daniel, p. 161. He omits, however, to mention how, more than any other, it was the Crusaders’ Hymn. It is only to be regretted that the text is not in a more satisfactory condition. Mention should not be omitted of another translation by Keble.

I. Clichtoveus gives a special signification to these ‘standards of the Cross’: insignia sacræ passionis, ut flagella, corona spinea, clavi, lancea, sunt ejus *vexilla*, quibus antiquum debellavit hostem, et principem hujus mundi ejecit foras. Whether he has right in this it is not very easy to decide.

Impleta sunt quæ concinit  
David fideli carmine, 10  
Dicens, In nationibus  
Regnavit a ligno Deus.

Arbor decora et fulgida,  
Ornata Regis purpurâ,  
Electa digno stipite 15  
Tam sancta membra tangere ;

Beata cujus brachiis  
Pretium pependit sæculi,  
Statera facta corporis,  
Tulitque prædam tartaris. 20

11, 12. In some Greek copies of Ps. xcv. 10 (xcvi. 10, E. V.), after the words εἶπατε ἐν τοῖς ἔθνεσιν, Ὁ κύριος ἐβασίλευσε, has been added ἀπὸ τοῦ ξύλου, evidently by a Christian hand ; and the same appears in the old Latin version, where the words stood, Dicite in nationibus, Regnavit a ligno Deus. Much stress was laid on these words by some in the early Church, by Justin Martyr, by Augustine, and by others, as containing a prophetic intimation of the manner of Christ's death, and of his ὑψωσις in the double sense of that word (John xii. 34).

14. *purpurâ*] An old expositor, *Purpuram regis vocat purpureum Christi sanguinem quem in crucifixione pro nobis effudit.*

20. It must be confessed that this closing line is very awkward, and some slightly different readings fail to remove the awkwardness of it.

## ADAM OF ST. VICTOR.

## XXVIII. DE RESURRECTIONE DOMINI.

**M**UNDI renovatio  
 Nova parit gaudia,  
 Resurgente Domino  
 Conresurgunt omnia:  
 Elementa serviunt, 5  
 Et Auctoris sentiunt  
 Quanta sint sollemnia.  
  
 Ignis volat mobilis,  
 Et aër volubilis,  
 Fluit aqua labilis, 10  
 Terra manet stabilis,  
 Alta petunt levia,  
 Centrum tenent gravia,  
 Renovantur omnia.

---

XXVIII. Clichtoveus, *Elucidat. Eccles.* p. 168; Daniel, *Thes. Hymnol.* vol. ii. p. 68; Gautier, *Adam de S. Victor*, vol. i. p. 82.  
 —The thought of the coincidence of the natural and spiritual spring, the falling in of the world's Easter and the Church's, and of the ἀπαρχαὶ of both, which is the underlying thought of this and the last poem, comes beautifully out in a noble Easter Sermon by Gregory of Nazianzum, in which he exclaims: Νῦν ἔαρ κοσμικόν, ἔαρ πνευματικόν · ἔαρ ψυχᾶς, ἔαρ σώμασιν · ἔαρ δρώμενον, ἔαρ ἀόρατον.

Cælum fit serenius,	15
Et mare tranquillius,	
Spirat aura levius,	
Vallis nostra floruit ;	
Revirescunt arida,	
Recalescunt frigida,	20
Quia ver intepuit.	
Gelu mortis solvitur,	
Princeps mundi tollitur,	
Et ejus destruitur	
In nobis imperium ;	25
Dum tenere voluit	
In quo nihil habuit,	
Jus amisit proprium.	
Vita mortem superat ;	
Homo jam recuperat	30
Quod prius amiserat	
Paradisi gaudium.	
Viam præbet facilem	
Cherubim, versatilem	
Amovendo gladium.	35

---

23. *tollitur*] Some MSS. read *fallitur*.

27. *nihil habuit*] Cf. John xiv. 30 (Vulg.). Venit princeps mundi hujus, et in me non habet quidquam.

34. *versatilem*] Cf. Gen. iii. 24 (Vulg.).

## XXIX. DE RESURRECTIONE DOMINI.

HÆC est dies triumphalis,  
 Mundo grata perdito,  
 Dans solamen nostris malis,  
 Hoste jugo subdito.  
 Hæc est dies specialis, 5  
 Tanto nitens merito,  
 Quod peccati fit finalis,  
 Mali malo irritio.

Duce fraudis demolito  
 Terris pax indicitur, 10  
 Et exhausto aconito  
 Salus ægris redditur :  
 Morte mortis morsu trito  
 Vitæ spes infunditur,

---

XXIX. Flacius Illyricus, *Poëmm. de Corrupto Ecclesiæ Statu*,  
 Basle, 1556, p. 71.

8. *Mali malo*] The first *mali* is probably *mālum*, and a play intended on the word ; such it often provoked, as in Quarles' *Totus mundus jacet in mali-ligno*.

9. *Duce fraudis*] On this final defeat of the fraud of the arch-tempter there are some fine stanzas in the grand hymn of Fortunatus, *Pange, lingua, gloriosi &c.* :

De parentis protoplasti fraude Factor condolens,  
 Quando pomi noxialis morsu in mortem corruit,  
 Ipse lignum tunc notavit, damna ligni ut solveret.

Hoc opus nostræ salutis ordo depoposcerat,  
 Multiformis proditoris ars ut artem falleret,  
 Et medelam ferret inde, hostis unde læserat.

Claustro pestis inanito 15  
Nefas omne pellitur.

Cum nos Christus fecundare  
Tanto vellet fœdere,  
Et se morti gratis dare  
Pro reorum scelere, 20  
Jure decet hunc laudare,  
Et ei consurgere,  
Pascha novum celebrare  
Corde, voce, et opere.

17, 18. *fecundare* . . . *fœdere*] This at first sight seems a strange mixture of metaphors; but by *fœdus* doubtless the poet means the marriage-union betwixt the Church or single soul and its Lord, whereby the former is made fruitful (*fecundata*), and enabled to bring forth spiritual children to Him. Thus Hugh of St. Victor: *Quatuor sunt propter quæ anima dicitur sponsa* . . . and then among these four: *proles virtutum, quibus fecundata est divini Verbi dogmate.*

## PETER THE VENERABLE.

## XXX. DE RESURRECTIONE DOMINI.

MORTIS portis fractis, fortis  
 Fortior vim sustulit ;  
 Et per crucem regem trucem  
 Infernorum perculit.  
 Lumen clarum tenebrarum 5  
 Sedibus resplenduit ;  
 Dum salvare, recreare,  
 Quod creavit, voluit.  
 Hinc Creator, ne peccator  
 Moreretur, moritur ; 10  
 Cujus morte novâ sorte  
 Vita nobis oritur.  
 Inde Sathan victus gemit,  
 Unde victor nos redemit ;  
 Illud illi fit letale, 15  
 Quod est homini vitale,  
 Qui, dum captat, capitur,  
 Et, dum mactat, moritur.  
 Sic decenter, sic potenter  
 Rex devincens inferos, 20  
 Linquens ima die primâ,  
 Rediit ad superos.

Resurrexit, et revexit  
 Secum Deus hominem,  
 Reparando quam creando 25  
 Dederat originem.  
 Per Auctoris passionem  
 Ad anissam regionem  
 Primus redit nunc colonus :  
 Unde lætus fit hic sonus. 30

---

30. I make room here for a thoroughly dramatic fragment from a Sequence on the Resurrection, though without any special fitness at this place :

Dic nobis Maria : Quid vidisti in viâ?  
 Sepulcrum Christi viventis, et gloriam vidi resurgentis.  
 Dic nobis Maria : Quid vidisti in viâ?  
 Angelicos testes, sudarium et vestes.  
 Dic nobis Maria : Quid vidisti in viâ?  
 Surrexit Christus spes mea ; præcedet vos in Galilæâ.  
 Credendum est magis soli Mariæ veraci quam Judæorum  
 turbæ fallaci.  
 Scimus Christum surrexisse ex mortuis verè ;  
 Tu nobis, Victor, Rex, miserere.



## XXXI. DE RESURRECTIONE DOMINI.

PONE luctum, Magdalena,  
 Et serena lacrymas ;  
 Non est jam Simonis cœna,  
 Non cur fletum exprimas ;  
 Causæ mille sunt lætandi, 5  
 Causæ mille exultandi :  
 Alleluia resonet.

Sume risum, Magdalena,  
 Frons nitescat lucida ;  
 Demigravit omnis pœna, 10  
 Lux coruscat fulgida ;

---

XXXI. [Walraff,] *Corolla Hymnorum*, p. 36 ; Daniel, *Thes. Hymnol.* vol. ii. p. 365.

3. *Simonis cœna*] This identification of Mary Magdalene and 'the woman that was a sinner' (Luke vii. 37) runs through all the theology of the middle ages ; constantly recurring in the hymns ; thus in the *Dies Iræ* ; and in another hymn, published, I believe, for the first time in the *Missale de Arbuthnott*, 1864, p. 176 ; where of Mary Magdalene it is said :

Hæc est illa fœmina,  
 Cujus cuncta crimina  
 Ad Christi vestigia  
 Ejus lavit gratia.  
 Quæ dum plorat, et mens orat,  
 Facto clamat quod cor amat  
 Jesum super omnia ;  
 Non ignorat quem adorat,  
 Quid precetur ; sed deletur  
 Quod mens timet conscia.

Christus mundum liberavit,  
Et de morte triumphavit :  
Alleluia resonet.

Gaude, plaude, Magdalena, 15  
Tumbâ Christus exiit,  
Tristis est peracta scena,  
Victor mortis rediit ;  
Quem deflebas morientem,  
Nunc arride resurgentem : 20  
Alleluia resonet.

Tolle vultum, Magdalena,  
Redivivum obstupe ;  
Vide frons quam sit amœna,  
Quinque plagas aspice ; 25  
Fulgent sicut margaritæ,  
Ornamenta novæ vitæ :  
Alleluia resonet.

Vive, vive, Magdalena,  
Tua lux reversa est, 30  
Gaudiis turgescat vena,  
Mortis vis abstersa est ;  
Mœsti procul sunt dolores,  
Læti redeant amores :  
Alleluia resonet. 35

## ADAM OF ST. VICTOR.

## XXXII. DE RESURRECTIONE DOMINI.

ECCE dies celebris !  
 Lux succedit tenebris,  
 Morti resurrectio.  
 Lætis cedant tristia,  
 Cum sit major gloria,  
 Quam prima confusio.  
 Umbram fugat veritas,  
 Vetustatem novitas,  
 Luctum consolatio.

5

Pascha novum colite ;  
 Quod præit in capite,  
 Membra sperent singula ;  
 Pascha novum Christus est,  
 Quid pro nobis passus est,  
 Agnus sine maculâ.

10

15

Hostis, qui nos circuit,  
 Prædam Christus eruit :  
 Quod Samson præcinuit,  
 Dum leonem lacerat.

---

XXXII. Clichtoveus, *Elucidat. Eccles.* p. 173 ; Daniel, *Thes. Hymnol.* vol. v. p. 194 ; Gautier, *Adam de S. Victor*, vol. i. 54.

16. *qui nos circuit*] Cf. 1 Pet. v. 8 (Vulg.).

18, 19. Cf. Judg. xiv. 6.

David fortis viribus 20  
 A leonis unguibus,  
 Et ab ursi faucibus,  
 Gregem Patris liberat.

Qui in morte plures stravit,  
 Samson, Christum figuravit, 25  
 Cujus mors victoria :  
 Samson dictus *Sol eorum* ;  
 Christus lux est electorum,  
 Quos illustrat gratia.

Jam de crucis sacro vecte 30  
 Botrus fluit in dilectæ  
 Penetral Ecclesiæ.

20—23. Cf. I Sam. xvii. 34—36.

24—26. *mors victoria*] Gregory the Great (*Mor.* xxix. 14) : Pauci enim ex plebe Israeliticâ ipso prædicante crediderunt : innumeri vero gentium populi viam vitæ moriente illo secuti sunt. Quod bene Samson in semetipso dudum figuraliter expressit, qui paucos quidem, dum viveret, interemit ; destructo autem templo, hostes innumeros, cum moreretur, occidit.

27. *Sol eorum*] This etymology of Samson's name is derived from Jerome, who (*De Nom. Heb.*) explains Samson : *Sol eorum*, vel solis fortitudo—their light, or, the light of them that are his. So too Augustine (*Enarr. in Ps.* lxxx. 10) : Unde Samson noster, qui etiam interpretatur *Sol ipsorum*, eorum scilicet quibus lucet ; non omnium, sicuti est oriens super bonos et malos, sed sol quorundam, sol justitiæ, figuram enim habebat Christi. They may have been right in seeing *shemesh*, or the sun, in Samson's name ; but '*sol eorum*' is of course a mistake.

31. *Botrus*] Among the Old Testament types of Christ and his cross, that of Num. xiii. 23, 24, was ever counted as one : thus Hugh of St. Victor (*Inst. Mor.* i. 4) : Christus est Botrus de terrâ promissionis in desertum translatus ; the type of the cross being

Jam calcato torculari,  
 Musto gaudent ebriari  
 Gentium primitiæ. 35

Saccus scissus et pertusus  
 In regales transit usus ;  
 Saccus fit soccus gratiæ,  
 Caro victrix miseriæ.  
 Quia regem peremerunt, 40  
 Rei regnum perdiderunt ;

the pole (vectis is the word of the Vulgate), on which this bunch of grapes was suspended, Augustine (*Enarr. in Ps. viii. 1*) : Nam et Verbum divinum potest *Uva* intelligi. Dictus est enim et Dominus botrus uvæ, quem ligno suspensum, de terrâ promissionis, qui præmissi erant a populo Israel, tanquam crucifixum, attulerunt. In Christ's passion this bunch of grapes was trodden as in the wine-press (Isai. lxiii. 3, 6), and His blood as the wine flowed into the *penetral* or ὑπολήνιον of the Church.

In ligno botrus est pendens, in cruce Christus ;  
 Profluit hinc vinum, profluit inde salus.  
 Ejicitur prælo de botro gratia vini ;  
 Prælo pressa crucis sanguis et unda fluit.—*Pet. de Riga.*

36—38. *Saccus scissus*] The poet has in his eye Ps. xxix. 12 (Vulg.), xxx. 11 (E. V.) : Conscidisti saccum meum, et circumdedisti me lætitiâ ; upon which words Augustine (*Serm. 336, c. 4*) : Saccus ejus erat similitudo carnis peccati. In passione conscissus est saccus. And then presently, with allusion to the *saccus* as the purse or bag of money : Conscidit saccum lanceâ persecutor, et fudit pretium nostrum Redemptor [John xix. 34] ; cf. *Enarr. 2da in Ps. xxi. 28*.—Clichtoveus ; *In regales transit usus*, quando per resurrectionem immortalitatis stolâ corpus est indutum, et incorruptibilitatis virtute præinctum.

41. *Rei*] A far better reading, as it seems to me, than *Dei*, which Gautier has. We may compare Augustine : Ut possiderent, occiderunt ; et quia occiderunt, perdiderunt.

Sed non deletur penitus  
Cain, in signum positus.

Reprobatus et abjectus  
Lapis iste, nunc electus, 45  
In tropæum stat erectus,  
Et in caput anguli.  
Culpam delens non naturam,  
Novam creat creaturam,  
Tenens in se ligaturam 50  
Utriusque populi.

Capiti sit gloria  
Membrisque concordia! Amen.

43. *in signum positus*] The poet with only the Vulgate before him, in which he found (Gen. iv. 15), *Posuitque Dominus Cain signum* (Cain being undeclined), understood the passage thus: 'The Lord set Cain for a sign,' instead of 'The Lord set a sign upon Cain.' In his application of these words to the Jewish people, the great collective Cain, the murderer of Him whose blood spake better things than that of Abel, he had many forerunners. They too, it was said, were not destroyed, but, while other nations were fused and absorbed and lost in the great Roman world, abode apart, being set for an everlasting sign. Thus Augustine; who even in his time found a wonderful significance in this continued and separate existence of the Jews, and therein a prophetic fulfilment of these words of Genesis, as also of those of the Psalmist: 'Slay them not, lest my people forget it' (*Con. Faust.* 12, 13; *Enarr. in Ps.* lviii. 12).

## ADAM OF ST. VICTOR.

## XXXIII. DE RESURRECTIONE DOMINI.

Z YMA vetus expurgetur,  
 Ut sincere celebretur  
 Nova resurrectio.

Hæc est dies nostræ spei,  
 Hujus mira vis diei 5  
 Legis testimonio.

Hæc Ægyptum spoliavit,  
 Et Hebræos liberavit  
 De fornace ferreâ :  
 His in arcto constitutis 10  
 Opus erat servitutis  
 Lutum, later, palea.

XXXIII. Clichtoveus, *Elucidat. Eccles.* p. 169 ; Rambach, *Anthol. Christl. Gesänge*, p. 290 ; Daniel, *Thes. Hymnol.* vol. ii. p. 69 ; Gautier, *Adam de S. Victor*, vol. i. p. 88.—Clichtoveus says truly here : Sane hæc prosa admodum divina est, paucis multa complectens, et tota ex sacris literis præclare desumpta, cujus et historias et sententias congruenter copioseque adaptat proposito, ut hoc suo opificio auctor ipsius liquido prodat se in divinis Scripturis apprime exercitatum et promptum fuisse.

1—2. Cf. 1 Cor. v. 7, 8 ; Exod. xii. 19.

4—6. Cf. Exod. xii. 41, 42.

12. *Lutum, later, palea*] Cf. Exod. i. 14 ; v. 12. In the 'mortar,' 'brick,' and 'straw' were often seen, as here, the works of the old man, while still serving sin in the spiritual Egypt. Thus Hugh of St. Victor (*Alleg.* iii. 1) : *Lutum, in quo servierunt*

Jam divinæ laus virtutis,  
 Jam triumphi, jam salutis  
 Vox erumpat libera : 15  
 Hæc est dies quam fecit Dominus,  
 Dies nostri doloris terminus,  
 Dies salutifera.

Lex est umbra futurorum,  
 Christus finis promissorum, 20  
 Qui consummat omnia.  
 Christi sanguis igneam  
 Hebetavit rhomphæam,  
 Amotâ custodiâ.

Puer, nostri forma risûs, 25  
 Pro quo vervex est occisus,  
 Vitæ signat gaudium.

filiis Israel Pharaoni, eo quod lutum inquinat, luxuriam designat. Palea, eo quod levis est, et cito transvolat, vanam gloriam significat. Later quoque, qui de molli terrâ confectus, per decoctionem ignis durescit, humani cordis duritiam, per longam sive concupiscentiæ, sive libidinis, aut avaritiæ consuetudinem decoctam ostendit.

15. Cf. Ps. cxvii. 24 (Vulg.).

19—21. Cf. Heb. x. 1 ; Col. ii. 17 ; Rom. x. 4 ; 2 Cor. i. 20.

25. *risûs*] Daniel has made this verse unintelligible, printing *visus*, whether by mistake, or intending a correction. The emendation, if such, and no mere error of the press, rests on ignorance of that ever-recurring thought in early and medieval theology, of Christ as our Isaac, in that He made us to laugh, and thus, our *laughter*, with allusion to Gen. xxi. 6 (Vulg.) : *Risum fecit mihi Deus* : quicumque audierit, corridebit mihi. Thus Ambrose (*De Isaac et Animâ*, c. 1) : Ipso nomine gratiam signat, Isaac etenim *risus* Latine significatur, risus autem insigne lætitiæ est. Quis autem ignorat quod is universorum lætitia sit, qui mortis formido-



Joseph exit de cisternâ,  
Christus redit ad superna  
Post mortis supplicium. 39

Hic dracones Pharaonis  
Draco vorat, a draconis  
Immunis malitiâ,  
Quos ignitus vulnerat,  
Hos serpentis liberat 35  
Ænei præsentia.

Anguem forat in maxillâ  
Christus, hamus et armilla ;

---

losæ vel pavore compresso, factus omnibus est remissio peccatorum?  
That the thought was a familiar one with our poet we have proof  
in another poem of his, in which he expresses himself thus :

Prole serâ tandem fœta,  
Anus Sara ridet læta,  
Nostrum lactans Gaudium.

The use of *forma* here as = *figura*, *τύπος*, is frequent ; thus Hugh of  
St. Victor : Melchisedek, qui est *forma* Christi.

31—33. Cf. Exod. vii. 10—12.

38. *hamus et armilla*] Cf. Job xl. 20, 21 (Vulg.) ; xli. 1, 2,  
(E.V.), where the Lord asks Job, An extrahere poteris Leviathan  
hamo, aut armillâ perforabis maxillam ejus? This question, by the  
help of Isai. xxvii. 1 ('Leviathan, that crooked serpent') was  
mystically interpreted, Wilt thou dare to contend with Satan and  
the powers of spiritual wickedness (cf. Jerome on Isai. xxvii. 1)?  
But this, which a mortal man like Job could not do, Christ did.  
He did 'draw out Leviathan with a hook.' It is a favourite thought  
with the old Fathers, that Christ's humanity was as the bait which  
Satan seized, not perceiving the hook for his jaws, which lay  
beneath, in Christ's latent Divinity. Thus Gregory the Great  
(*Mor.* xxxiii. 7) : In hamo ergo ejus incarnationis captus est, quia  
dum in illo appetit escam corporis, transfixus est aculeo divinitatis.

In cavernam reguli  
 Manum mittit ablactatus, 40  
 Et sic fugit exturbatus  
 Vetus hospes sæculi.

Irrisores Helisæi,  
 Dum conscendit domum Dei,  
 Zelum calvi sentiunt. 45  
 David arreptitius,

Ibi quippe inerat humanitas, quæ ad se devorantem duceret : ibi divinitas quæ perforaret : ibi aperta infirmitas quæ provocaret : ibi occulta virtus, quæ raptoris faucem transfigeret. In hamo igitur captus est, quia inde interiit unde devoravit.

39. *reguli*] *Regulus*, the diminutive of *rex*, exactly answers to βασιλίσκος, and to *basilisk*, a name we give to a serpent with crown-like, and so *kingly*, marks upon its head ; Pliny (*H. N.* viii. 33) : Candidâ in capite maculâ, ut quodam diademate insignis ; cf. Gregory the Great (*Mor.* xv. 15) : *Regulus* namque serpentum rex dicitur. These lines must be explained by Isai. xi. 8 (Vulg.) : Et in cavernam reguli qui ablactatus est, manum suam mittet. Christ, according to a favourite interpretation, was ‘the weaned child ;’ this evil world the cockatrice’s hole into which He thrust his hand, dragging out Satan from his lurking-place and den. Thus Jerome (*in loc.*), and Gregory the Great (*Mor.* xxvi. 32).

43—45. Cf. 2 Kin. ii. 23—25. Hugh of St. Victor : Eliseus interpretatur salus Dei. Huic, id est, Christo, illuserunt Judæi exaltato in cruce. . . . Sed postquam Christus ascendit in Bethel, id est, in domum Dei, in quadragesimo anno immisit duos ursos de filiis gentium, Vespasianum et Titum, qui crudeli strage eos dejecerunt. Cf. Augustine, *Enarr. in Ps.* xlv. in init.

46. *arreptitius*] = arreptus furore. The word occurs in Augustine, *De Civ. Dei*, ii. 4. The allusion is to 1 Sam. xxi. 14, where instead of the *Vidistis hominem insanum?* of the Vulgate, an older Latin Version must have had *arreptitium* ; as is plain from Augustine, *Enarr. 1<sup>a</sup> in Ps.* xxxiii., where he expounds at length the mystery of David’s supposed madness, and of the prophecy

Hircus emissarius,  
Et passer effugiunt.

In maxillâ mille sternit,  
Et de tribu suâ spernit 50  
Samson matrimonium :  
Samson Gazæ seras pandit,  
Et asportans portas scandit  
Montis supercilium.

Sic de Judâ Leo fortis, 55  
Fractis portis diræ mortis,  
Die surgit tertiâ.  
Rugiente voce Patris,  
Ad supernæ sinum matris  
Tot revexit spolia. 60

---

which was herein of Christ, of whom the people said, 'He is mad, and hath a devil.' David's escape from the presence of Achish represents to him Christ's escape at His resurrection from the Jews.

48. *Et passer*] The allusion is not to Ps. xi. 1 : Transmigra in montem sicut passer (Daniel) ; but to Lev. xiv. 49—53.

49—51. Cf. Judg. xv. 15; xiv. 1—3.

52. *Gazæ seras*] Judg. xvi. 2, 3. Thus Hugh of St. Victor : Samson apportans portas Gazæ ascendit montis supercilium, et Christus, fractis portis inferni, ascendit in cælum. The typical character of Samson's feat is brought out at length and with admirable skill by Gregory the Great (*Hom. 21 in Evang.*), and by Augustine (*Serm. 364*).

58. *Rugiente*] I have touched already, p. 70, on the medieval legend of the lion's whelps born dead, but roused on the third day by the roar of their sire. Thus Hugh of St. Victor (*De Best. ii. 1*): Cum læna parit, suos catulos mortuos parit, et ita custodit tribus diebus, donec veniens pater eorum in faciem eorum exhalet, ut

Cetus Jonam fugitivum,  
 Veri Jonæ signativum,  
 Post tres dies reddit vivum  
 De ventris angustiâ.  
 Botrus Cypri reflorescit,  
 Dilatatur et excrescit :  
 Synagogæ flos marcescit,  
 Et floret Ecclesia.

65

Mors et vita confluxere,  
 Resurrexit Christus vere,  
 Et cum Christo surrexere  
 Multi testes gloriæ.  
 Mane novum, mane lætum,  
 Vespertinum tergat fletum ;

70

---

vivificentur. Sic omnipotens Pater Filium suum tertiâ die suscitavit a mortuis. And Hildebert (*De Leone*) :

Natus non vigilat dum sol se tertio gyrat,  
 Sed dans rugitum pater ejus suscitât illum :  
 Tunc quasi vivescit, tunc sensus quinque capescit ;  
 Et quotiens dormit sua nunquam lumina claudit.

This last line expresses another belief, namely, that the lion slept with its eyes open : these open eyes being an emblem of that divine life of Christ which ran uninterrupted through the three days' sleep of his body in the grave. Cf. Cant. v. 2, often quoted in this sense : ' I sleep, but my heart waketh.'—It need hardly be said that the *mater* (ver. 59) is the New Jerusalem, 'the *mother* of us all.'

65. *Botrus Cypri*] Cf. Cant. i. 13 (Vulg.), i. 14 (E. V.): Botrus Cypri dilectus mihi, in vineis Engaddi ; on which Bernard (*In Cant.*, *Serm.* 44) with allusion to the verse preceding ('A bundle of myrrh is my beloved unto me') : Dominus meus Jesus myrrha mihi in morte, botrus in resurrectione.

72. Cf. Matt. xxvii. 52.

73, 74. The allusion is to Ps. xxix. 6 (Vulg.) xxx. 5 (E. V.)

Quia vita vicit letum, 75  
Tempus est lætitiæ.

Jesu victor, Jesu vita,  
Jesu, vitæ via trita,  
Cujus morte mors sopita,  
Ad paschalem nos invita 80  
Mensam cum fiduciâ.  
Vive panis, vivax unda,  
Vera vitis et fecunda,  
Tu nos pasce, tu nos munda,  
Ut a morte nos secundâ 85  
Tua salvet gratia.

---

Ad vesperum demorabitur fletus, et ad matutinum lætitia ; words often regarded as a prophecy of Him who turned by his resurrection the night of sorrow into the morning of joy. Thus Jerome: Ad vesperum demorabitur fletus, quia passo et sepulto Domino Apostoli et mulieres in fletu et gemitu demorabantur. Et ad matutinum lætitia, quia mane [cf. Marc. xvi. 9] venientes ad sepulcrum gloriam resurrectionis ab angelis acceperunt. And compare Augustine (*in loc.*), who carries on his thought to yet another morning of joy, after a yet longer night of weeping: Matutinum, quo exsultatio resurrectionis futura est, quæ in matutinâ Domini resurrectione præfloruit.

XXXIV. DE MYSTERIO ASCENSIONIS  
DOMINI.

PORTAS vestras æternales,  
Triumphales, principales,  
Angeli, attollite.  
Eja, tollite actutum,  
Venit Dominus virtutum,  
Rex æternæ gloriæ.

5

Venis totus lætabundus,  
Candidus et rubicundus,

---

XXXIV. Corner, *Prompt. Devot.* p. 788. The hymnology of the Ascension is poor, and that, so far as I know, throughout the whole of Christendom. Luis de Leon's grand poem,

Y dexas, Pastor santo,  
Tu grey en este valle hondo oscuro?

must not be urged as an exception so far as the Spanish Church is concerned, being, as it is, an ode, and not a hymn. Even the German Protestant hymn-book, so incomparably rich in Passion and Resurrection and Pentecost hymns, is singularly ill-furnished with these. It is the same with the Latin, which does not possess a single first-rate hymn on the Ascension. At the same time the following stanzas, which strangely enough have never found their way into any modern collection, have real merit.

1—6. Cf. Ps. xxiii. 9, 10 (Vulg.): Attollite portas principes vestras, et elevamini, portæ æternales: et introibit rex gloriæ. Quis est iste rex gloriæ? Dominus virtutum, ipse est rex gloriæ.

8. Cf. Cant. v. 10 (Vulg.): Dilectus meus candidus et rubicundus. A few words from Richard of St. Victor (*in Cant.* c. 36) will shew in what sense the epithets were continually applied to the

Tinctis clarus vestibus.  
 Novâ gloriosus stolâ, 10  
 Gradiens virtute solâ,  
 Multis cinctus millibus.

Solus erat in egressu,  
 Sed ingentem in regressu  
 Affert multitudinem. 15  
 Fructum suæ passionis,  
 Testem resurrectionis,  
 Novam cæli segetem.

Eja, jubilate Deo,  
 Jacent hostes, vicit leo, 20  
 Vicit semen Abrahæ.  
 Jam ruinæ replebuntur,  
 Cæli cives augebuntur,  
 Salvabuntur animæ.

Regnet Christus triumphator, 25  
 Hominumque liberator,  
 Rex misericordiæ:  
 Princeps pacis, Deus fortis,  
 Vitæ dator, victor mortis,  
 Laus cælestis curiæ. 30

Lord : Candidus, quia immunis est ab omni peccato ; et rubicundus, quia in Passione sanguine suo est perfusus.

9—11. Cf. Isai. lxiii. 1 (Vulg.): Quis est iste, qui venit de Edom, tinctis vestibus de Bosrâ, iste formosus in stolâ suâ, gradiens in multitudine fortitudinis suæ ?

13. Cf. Rev. xix. 14.

20. *vicit leo*] Cf. Rev. v. 5 (Vulg.).

Tu, qui cælum reserâsti,  
 Et in illo præparâsti  
 Locum tuis famulis,  
 Fac me tibi famulari,  
 Et te piis venerari 35  
 Hic in terrâ jubilis ;

Ut post actum vitæ cursum,  
 Ego quoque scandens sursum  
 Te videre valeam,  
 Juxta Patrem considentem, 40  
 Triumphantem et regentem  
 Omnia per gloriam.

32, 33. Cf. John xiv. 3.

42. I have been unable to praise very highly the hymns on the Ascension. I must not however leave unsaid that one of these, first published by Dr. Neale (*Ecclesiologist*, Feb. 1854), yields the following noble stanzas :

Intrat tabernaculum	Spiritus et pallium.
Moÿses, et populum	Alta Christus dum conscendit,
Trahit ad spectaculum	Servis suis mnas appendit
Tantæ virtus rei :	Gratiarum omnium.
Stant suspensis vultibus,	
Intendentes nubibus	Transit Jacob hunc Jordanem,
Jesum subducentibus,	Luctum gerens non inanem,
Viri Galilæi.	Crucis usus baculo.
	Redit turmis cum duabus,
Dum Elias sublevatur,	Angelis et animabus,
Elisæo duplex datur	Et thesauri sacco.

In the last line I have ventured to substitute *sacculo* for *sæculo* ; though even so, not perfectly sure of what in this line the author's intention is.



## XXXV. DE SPIRITU SANCTO.

VENI, Creator Spiritus,  
 Spiritus recreator,  
 Tu dans, tu datus cælitus,  
 Tu donum, tu donator :  
 Tu lex, tu digitus,  
 Alens et alitus,  
 Spirans et spiritus,  
 Spiratus et spirator.

5

XXXV. Flacius Illyricus, *Poëmm. de Corrupto Ecclesiæ Statu*, p. 66.

4. *Tu donum*] Medieval mythology made much of the term *donum*, as a *nomen proprium* of the third Person of the Holy Trinity. He was not *a* gift, but *the* Gift, of God, in so high and exclusive a sense, that the term competed only to Him, and thus became His proper name. See an interesting discussion by Aquinas (*Summ. Theol.*, *pars* 1<sup>a</sup>, *Qu.* 38) : Spiritui S. donum est proprium nomen, et personale. But this application of the term *donum Dei* is indeed as old as Augustine (*Enchir.* 12).

5. *lex*] *Rex* in the volume of Flacius Illyricus, where only I have seen this hymn ; yet I cannot doubt that *lex* is the right reading. In the two preceding and two following lines there is an evident antithesis, and plainly one intended also here ; but what such would there be between *rex* and *digitus* ? not to say that *rex* is a title nowhere specially applied to the Holy Spirit. But the antithesis comes excellently out when we read : *Tu lex, tu digitus* : ‘Thou the law, the living law, and the finger which writes that law,’—with allusion to such promises as that contained Heb. viii. 10.

Tu septiformis gratiæ  
 Dans septiforme donum, 10  
 Virtutis septifariæ,  
 Septem petitionum.  
 Tu nix non defluens,  
 Ignis non destruens,  
 Pugil non metuens, 15  
 Propinator sermonum.  
  
 Ergo accende sensibus,  
 Tu, te, lumen et flamen,  
 Tu te inspira cordibus,  
 Qui es vitæ spiramen. 20  
 Tu sol, tu radius,  
 Mittens et nuncius,  
 Persona tertius,  
 Salva nos. Amen.

9—12. We find continually in medieval theology the sevenfold grace of the Holy Spirit (Isai. xi. 2) brought as here into connection with the seven beatitudes (the *virtus septifaria*), and with the seven petitions of the Lord's Prayer. Thus Gregory the Great, *Mor.* xxxv. 15 ; in *Ezek. Hom.* 2. 6, 7 ; and Anselm, in a sermon on the Beatitudes (*Hom.* 2) : *Superna Gratia salutis nostræ providens orationem nobis contulit, in quâ septiformi prece Spiritum septiformem possemus impetrare ; ut suffragio gratiæ septiformis septem supradictas virtutes assequamur : et per eas ad beatitudinem pertingere mereamur.* So too Hugh of St. Victor : *Septem ergo petitiones in Dominicâ Oratione ponuntur, ut septem dona mereamur Spiritûs Sancti, quibus recipiamus septem virtutes, per quas, a septem vitiis liberati, ad septem perveniamus beatitudines.*

16. *Propinatur sermonum*] Cf. Luke xxi. 15.

## ADAM OF ST. VICTOR.

## XXXVI. DE SPIRITU SANCTO.

SIMPLEX in essentiâ,  
 Septiformis gratiâ,  
 Nos illustret Spiritus:  
 Cordis lustret tenebras,  
 Et carnis illecebras, 5  
 Lux emissa cœlitus.

Lex præcessit in figurâ,  
 Lex pœnalis, lex obscura,

XXXVI. Clichtoveus, *Elucidat. Eccles.* p. 178; Gautier, *Adam de S. Victor*, vol. i. p. 124.

7—28. These stanzas are in the true spirit of St. Paul and St. Augustine, and hardly to be fully understood without reference to the writings of the latter, above all to his anti-pelagian tracts; wherein he continually contrasts, as Adam does here, the killing letter of the Old, and the quickening spirit of the New, Covenant. A few chapters of his treatise, *De Spiritu et Litterâ*, c. 13—17, would furnish the best commentary on these lines which could be found. Their first point is the contrast between the giving of the law *de monte*, and of the Spirit *in cœnaculo*. In other words, *there* was a God far off who uttered His voice, and that which He spake only set men further from Him (Exod. xx. 18), while *here* it was a God coming into the very midst of them, yea, into that upper-chamber itself. Thus Augustine, c. 17: In hâc mirabili congruentiâ illud certe plurimum distat, quod ibi populus accedere ad locum ubi lex dabatur, horrendo terrore prohibetur: hic autem in eos supervenit Spiritus Sanctus, qui eum promissum expectantes in

Lumen evangelicum.  
 Spiritualis intellectus, 10  
 Literali fronde tectus,  
 Prodeat in publicum.

Lex de monte populo,  
 Paucis in cœnaculo  
 Nova datur gratia: 15  
 Situs docet nos locorum  
 Præceptorum vel donorum  
 Quæ sit eminentia.

unum fuerant congregati. This, the poet adds, still in the spirit of his great teacher, shews whether are better, *precepts* or *gifts* (ver. 17), the precepts of the old law, or the gifts of the new—a God requiring as of old, or a God giving as now—requiring indeed still, but only what He Himself has first given. The fearful accompaniments of the law's promulgation, he goes on to say (ver. 19—24), were but the outward clothing of the eternal truth, 'The law worketh wrath.' A law of fear, it may restrain acts of sin, the *illicita*, but cannot beget that love which alone is the fulfilling of the commandment (ver. 25—28). That can only be through the Holy Ghost, whose descent we on this day commemorate.

13—28. A few stanzas from one of Abelard's recently discovered hymns will shew how entirely Adam of St. Victor is here falling in with the typical interpretation of his time :

Tradente legem Domino	Horrendæ sonum buccinæ
Mons tremens metum attulit;	Pavebat illic populus;
Spiritus in cœnaculo	Verbum intelligentiæ
Susceptus illum abstulit.	Sonus hic fuit Spiritûs.

Micabant illic fulgura,	Fumus illic caliginem
Mons caligabat fumigans;	Obscuræ signat literæ;
Hic est flamma multifida,	Splendentis ignis speciem
Non urens, sed illuminans.	Clare signum hic accipe.

Ignis, clangor buccinæ,  
 Fragor cum caligine, 20  
 Lampadum discursio,  
 Terrorem incutiant;  
 Nec amorem nutriunt,  
 Quem effudit unctio.

Sic in Sinâ lex divina 25  
 Reis est imposita,  
 Lex timoris, non amoris,  
 Puniens illicita.

Ecce patres præelecti  
 Di recentes sunt effecti, 30  
 Culpæ solvunt vincula:  
 Pluunt verbo, tonant minis,  
 Novis linguis et doctrinis  
 Consonant miracula.

19, 20. Cf. Éxod. xix. 16 (Vulg.).

21. *Lampadum*] Cf. Exod. xx. 18 (Vulg.): Cunctus autem populus videbat voces et lampades. This word, signifying, as it may, the bickering meteoric flames, perhaps better expresses what is meant than the 'lightnings,' by which the E. V. has rendered the original.

30. *Di recentes*] Such the Apostles might be said to have been made, when attributes properly divine, such as the forgiveness of sins, the infliction of such punishments as that on Ananias and Sapphira (Acts v. 5, 10), were made over to them.

32. *Pluunt—tonant*] Augustine (*Enarr. in Ps. lxxxviii. 7*): Prædicatores nubes esse dictas ex illâ prophetiâ intelligimus, ubi Deus iratus vineæ suæ dicit, Mandabo nubibus meis ne pluant super eam imbrem, Isai. v. 6: which words Augustine found fulfilled when the Apostles said, 'Lo, we turn to the Gentiles' (Acts xiii. 46); cf. Gregory the Great, *Mor. xxvii. 24*. And thus in another

Exhibentes ægris curam, 35  
 Morbum damnant, non naturam ;  
 Persequentes scelera,  
 Reos premunt et castigant ;  
 Modo solvunt, modo ligant,  
 Potestate liberâ. 40

Typum gerit jubilæi  
 Dies iste, si diei  
 Requiris mysteria,  
 In quo tribus millibus  
 Ad fidem currentibus 45  
 Pullulat Ecclesia.

hymn on St. Peter and St. Paul, Adam of St. Victor has these noble stanzas :

Hi sunt nubes coruscantes,	Ipsi montes appellantur,
Terram cordis irrigantes	Ipsi prius illustrantur
Nunc rore, nunc pluvîâ :	Veri Solis lumine.
Hi præcones novæ legis,	Mira virtus est eorum,
Et ductores novi gregis	Firmamenti vel cælorum
Ad Christi præsepia.	Designantur nomine.

We may compare some lines of Damiani :

Paule, doctor egregie,	Nobis potenter intona,
Tuba clangens Ecclesiæ,	Ruraque cordis irriga ;
Nubes volans ac tonitrum	Cælestis imbre gratiæ
Per amplum mundi circulum :	Mentes virescant aridæ.

41. *jubilæi*] The poet has a true insight into the typical significance of the year of jubilee, the great Pentecostal year, the year of restitution and restoration, in which every man came to his own, all yokes were broken, and all which any Israelite had forfeited and alienated, was given back to him once more (Lev. xxv.). He sees in it rightly a type and a prophecy of that great epoch of recreation and restoration which at Pentecost began. Durandus (*Rational. vi.*

Jubilæus est vocatus  
Vel *dimittens* vel *mutatus*,  
Ad priores vocans status  
Res distractas libere. 50  
Nos distractos sub peccatis  
Liberet lex caritatis,  
Et perfectæ libertatis  
Dignos reddat munere.

---

107) : Similiter in diebus Pentecostes hunc numerum post Domini resurrectionem observamus, suscipientes advenientem in nos Spiritûs Sancti gratiam, per quem efficimur filii Dei, et virtutum possessio nobis restituitur, et remissa culpa, et totius debiti chirographo evacuato, ab omni servitutis nexu liberi efficimur.

47, 48. *Vel dimittens vel mutatus*] These etymologies of 'jubilee,' that it is so called either as the year of *remission* (*dimittens*) or the year when all things are *changed* for the better (*mutatus*), have long been given up.

## HILDEBERT.

## XXXVII. IN LAUDEM SPIRITUS SANCTI.

SPIRITUS Sancte, pie Paraclite,  
 Amor Patris et Filii, nexus gignentis et geniti,  
 Utriusque bonitas et caritas, et amborum essentiae pu-  
 ritas,

Benignitas, suavitas, jocunditas,  
 Vinculum nectens Deum homini, virtus adunans homi-  
 nem Numini ;

5

Tibi soli digno coli cum Patre Filioque  
 Jugis cultus, honor multus sit semper procedenti ab  
 utroque.

Tu mitis et hilaris, amabilis, laudabilis,  
 Vanitatis mundator, munditiae amator,  
 Vox suavis exulum mœrentium, melodia civium gau-  
 dentium,

10

Istis solamen ne desperent de te,  
 Istis juvamen ut suspirent ad te ;  
 Consolator piorum, inspirator bonorum, consiliator mœs-  
 torum,

Purificator errorum, eruditor ignotorum, declarator per-  
 plexorum,

[15

Debilem erigens, devium colligens, errantem corrigens,  
 Sustines labantem, promotes conantem, perficis aman-  
 tem ;



Perfectum educis de lacu fœcis et miserïæ,  
Deducis per semitam pacis et lætitiæ,  
Inducis sub nube in aulam sapientiæ.  
Fundamentum sanctitatis, alimentum castitatis, 20  
Ornamentum lenitatis, lenimentum paupertatis,  
Supplementum largitatis, munimentum probitatis,  
Miserorum refugium, captivorum suffragium,  
Illis aptissimus, istis promptissimus,  
Spiritus veritatis, nodus fraternitatis, 25  
Ab eodem missus a quo et promissus,  
Tu crederis omnium iudex qui crederis omnium opifex;  
Honestans bene meritos præmio,  
Onustans immeritos supplicio,  
Spiras ubi vis et quando vis; doces quos vis et quan-  
tum vis : 30  
Imples et instruis certos in dubiis,  
Firmas in subitis, regis in licitis:  
Tu ordo decorans omnia, decor ordinans et ornans  
omnia,  
Dicta, facta, cogitata,  
Dicta veritate, facta honestate, cogitata puritate ; 35  
Donum bonum, Bonum perfectum,  
Dans intellectum, dans et affectum,  
Dirigens rectum, formans affectum, firmans provectum.  
Et ad portas Paradisi coronans dilectum.

## XXXVIII. DE SPIRITU SANCTO.

V<sup>E</sup>NI, Creator Spiritus,  
 Mentēs tuorum visita,  
 Imple supernā gratiā  
 Quæ tu creāsti pectora.

Qui Paraclitus diceris, 5  
 Altissimi donum Dei,  
 Fons vivus, ignis, caritas,  
 Et spiritalis unctio.

Tu septiformis munere, 10  
 Dextræ Dei tu digitus,

---

XXXVIII. Clichtoveus, *Elucidat. Eccles.* p. 41; Cassander, *Hymni Ecclesiastici* (Opp. Paris, 1616), p. 242; Mone, *Hymni Lat. Med. Ævi*, vol. i. p. 241.—This hymn, of which the authorship is popularly ascribed to Charlemagne, but which is certainly older, has had always attributed to it more than an ordinary worth and dignity. Such our Church has recognized and allowed, when, dismissing every other hymn, she has yet retained this in the offices for the ordering of priests, and the consecrating of bishops. It was also in old time habitually used, and the use in great part still survives, on all other occasions of a more than common solemnity, as at the coronation of kings, the celebration of synods, and, in the Romish Church, at the creation of Popes, and the translation of the relics of saints. We have translations of it by Dryden and William Hammond.

7, 8. *Fons vivus*] Cf. John vii. 38, 39;—*ignis*, cf. Luke xii. 49;—*caritas*, cf. Rom. v. 5;—*unctio*, cf. 1 John ii. 20, 27.

10. *Dei tu digitus*] The title *digitus Dei*, so often given to the Holy Ghost, rests originally on a comparison of Luke xi. 20, Si

Tu rite promissum Patris,  
Sermone ditans guttura.

Accende lumen sensibus,  
Infunde amorem cordibus,  
Infirma nostri corporis  
Virtute firmans perpeti. 15

Hostem repellas longius,  
Pacemque dones protinus,  
Ductore sic te prævio  
Vitemus omne noxium. 20

Da gaudiorum præmia,  
Da gratiarum numera,  
Dissolve litis vincula,  
Adstringe pacis fœdera.

---

*digito Dei* ejicio dæmonia, with Matt. xii. 28, Si autem ego in *Spiritu Dei* ejicio dæmonia, where evidently the *digitus* Dei of Luke is the *Spiritus* Dei of Matthew. Cf. Augustine, *Enarr.* 2<sup>a</sup> in *Ps.* xc. 11; who also elsewhere unfolds a further fitness in this appellation: Quia per Spiritum S. dona Dei sanctis dividuntur, ut cum diversa possint, non tamen discedant a concordia caritatis, in digitis autem maxime apparet quædam divisio, nec tamen ab unitate præcisio, propterea Spiritus S. appellatus est digitus Dei: and again, *Enarr.* in *Ps.* cxliii. 1: In digitis agnoscimus divisionem operationis, et tamen radicem unitatis; so also *Quæst. Evang.* ii. 17. Elsewhere he has another explanation of the name (*De Civ. Dei*, xvi. 43): Spiritus S. dictus est in Evangelio digitus Dei, ut recordationem nostram in primi præfigurati facti memoriam revocaret, quia et legis illæ tabulæ digito Dei scriptæ referuntur. Jerome gathers from this title an intimation of the *ὑποουσία* of the Spirit with the Father and the Son (*In Matt.* xii.): Si igitur manus et brachium Dei Filius est, et digitus ejus Spiritus Sanctus, Patris et Filii et Spiritus Sancti una substantia est. Gregory of Nazianzum draws the same conclusion.

Per te sciamus, da, Patrem, 25  
Noscamus atque Filium,  
Te utriusque Spiritum  
Credamus omni tempore.

Sit laus Patri cum Filio,  
Sancto simul Paraclito, 30  
Nobisque mittat Filius  
Charisma Sancti Spiritûs.

## ADAM OF ST. VICTOR.

## XXXIX. DE SPIRITU SANCTO.

QUI procedis ab utroque,  
 Genitore, Genitoque,  
 Pariter, Paraclite,  
 Redde linguas eloquentes,  
 Fac ferventes in te mentes 5  
 Flammâ tuâ divite.

Amor Patris Filiique,  
 Par amborum, ut utrique  
 Compar et consimilis :  
 Cuncta reple, cuncta foves, 10  
 Astra regis, cælum moves,  
 Permanens immobilis.

Lumen clarum, lumen carum,  
 Internarum tenebrarum,  
 Effugas caliginem. 15

---

XXXIX. Clichtoveus, *Elucidat. Eccles.* p. 179 ; Daniel, *Thes. Hymnol.* vol. ii. p. 73 ; Gautier, *Adam de S. Victor*, vol. i. p. 115. —In Horst's *Paradisus Animæ*, Sect. I, this hymn and the following are huddled together, the two in one, and with grossest departures from the authentic text. Under this tasteless process the whole beauty of both, each complete in itself, and moving in its own sphere of thought and feeling, has quite disappeared.

Per te mundi sunt mundati;  
Tu peccatum et peccati  
Destruis rubiginem.

Veritatem notam facis,  
Et ostendis viam pacis 20  
Et iter justitiæ.

Perversorum corda vitas,  
Et bonorum corda ditas  
Munere scientiæ.

Te docente nil obscurum, 25  
Te præsentem nil impurum;  
Sub tuâ præsentia  
Gloriatur mens jucunda,  
Per te læta, per te munda  
Gaudet conscientia. 30

Quando venis, corda lenis,  
Quando subis, atræ nubis  
Effugit obscuritas.  
Sacer ignis, pectus ignis  
Non comburis, sed a curis 35  
Purgas, quando visitas.

Mentes prius imperitas,  
Et sopitas et oblitas,  
Erudis et excitas.  
Foves linguas, formas sonum, 40  
Cor ad bonum facit pronum  
A te data caritas.

O juvamen oppressorum,  
O solamen miserorum,

Pauperum refugium, 45  
Da contemptum terrenorum,  
Ad amorem supernorum  
Trahe desiderium ;

Consolator et fundator,  
Habitator et amator 50  
Cordium humilium,  
Pelle mala, terge sordes,  
Et discordes fac concordēs,  
Et affer præsidium.

Tu qui quondam visitâsti, 55  
Docuisti, confirmâsti  
Timentes discipulos,  
Visitare nos digneris,  
Nos, si placet, consoleris,  
Et credentes populos. 60

Par majestas personarum,  
Par potestas est earum,  
Et communis Deitas.  
Tu procedens a duobus,  
Coæqualis es ambobus, 65  
In nullo disparitas.

Quia tantus es et talis  
Quantus Pater est et qualis,  
Servorum humilitas  
Deo Patri, Filioque 70  
Redemptori, tibi quoque  
Laudes reddat debitas.

## ADAM OF ST. VICTOR.

## XL. DE SPIRITU SANCTO.

LUX jucunda, lux insignis,  
 Quâ de throno missus ignis  
 In Christi discipulos,  
 Corda replet, linguas ditat,  
 Ad concordēs nos invitat  
 Linguæ, cordis, modulos.

5

Christus misit quod promisit,  
 Pignus sponsæ quam revisit

---

XL. Clichtoveus, *Elucidat. Eccles.* p. 177; Daniel, *Thes. Hymnol.* vol. ii. p. 71; Gautier, *Adam de S. Victor*, vol. i. p. 107. —If this were not the third of Adam of St. Victor's Pentecostal hymns which I have quoted, I should be tempted to make room for a very grand one, *Veni, summe Consolator*, published by Gautier (vol. i. p. 135) for the first time.

2. *missus ignis*] Durandus (*Rational.* vi. 107) tells us that it was customary to scatter fire from on high in the church on the day of Pentecost; and he gives the explanation of this and other similar practices, as the letting loose of doves: Tunc enim ex alto ignis projicitur, quia Spiritus Sanctus descendit in discipulos in igneis linguis. He omits reference to another passage without which this custom would scarcely have found place, and which is necessary to complete the explanation—I mean Rev. viii. 5 (Vulg.): Et accepit angelus thuribulum, et implevit illud de igne altaris [altare aureum quod est ante thronum Dei, ver. 3], et misit in terram; et facta sunt tonitrua, et voces, et fulgura, et terræmotus magnus.



Die quinquagesimâ.  
 Post dulcorem melleum 10  
 Petra fudit oleum,  
 Petra jam firmissima.

In tabellis saxeis,  
 Non in linguis igneis  
 Lex de monte populo : 15  
 Paucis cordis novitas  
 Et linguarum unitas  
 Datur in cœnaculo.

O quam felix, quam festiva  
 Dies, in quâ primitiva 20  
 Fundatur Ecclesia.  
 Vivæ sunt primitiæ

---

10—12. Daniel, who remarks here, Petrus Apostolus, cujus nomen die Pentecostes et omen habebat, confertur cum petrâ mellifluâ in deserto ; has missed the meaning, doing equal wrong to the poetry and the theology of the stanza. The poet has Deut. xxxii. 13 in his eye, 'He made him to suck honey out of the rock, and oil out of the flinty rock. This will be abundantly clear, when the words of the Vulgate are quoted : Suxerunt mel de petrâ, et oleum de firmâ petrâ ; with the comment of Gregory the Great (*Hom. 26 in Evang.*) : Mel de petrâ, suxerunt, qui Redemptoris nostri facta et miracula viderunt. Oleum vero de firmâ petrâ suxerunt ; quia [qui ?] effusione Sancti Spiritûs post resurrectionem ejus ungi meruerunt. Quasi ergo in firmâ petrâ mel dedit, quando adhuc mortalis Dominus miraculorum suorum dulcedinem discipulis ostendit. Sed firma petra oleum fudit ; quia post resurrectionem suam factus jam impassibilis, per afflationem Spiritûs donum sanctæ unctionis emanavit. Cf. Hugh of St. Victor, *De Claustro Animæ*, iii. 8. It may be that the poet had also in his eye as a secondary allusion, Ps. lxxx. 17 (Vulg.) : Et de petrâ melle saturavit eos.

Nascentis Ecclesiæ,  
Tria primum millia.

Panes legis primitivi, 25  
Sub unâ sunt adoptivi  
Fide duo populi.  
Se duobus interjecit,  
Sicque duos unum fecit  
Lapis, caput anguli. 30

Utres novi, non vestusti,  
Sunt capaces novi musti :

25. *Panes legis*] On the day of Pentecost *two* loaves, firstfruits of the completed harvest, were offered to the Lord (Lev. xviii. 16, 17). Why *two*, has often been enquired. The medieval interpreters answered, that by this twofold offering it was indicated that the Church, which was founded and presented in its living firstfruits to the Lord on the day of Pentecost, should consist alike of Gentile and of Jew ; to this interpretation we have evident allusion here. See Bähr, *Symb. d. Mos. Cult.* vol. ii. p. 650 ; and Iken, *De duobus Panibus Pentecostes*.

31. *non vetusti*] The Jews were the old vessels, or old skins, which would not receive the *mustum*, or new wine of the Spirit (Matt. ix. 17) ; and they signally shewed themselves such on the day of Pentecost, when they so misunderstood the thing which was done, as to say mocking, 'These men are full of new wine' (Acts ii. 13). And yet these mocking words had their truth ; for the Apostles were as *utres novi*, in which the new wine of the Spirit was being poured, and there is, as St. Paul teaches, a πληροῦσθαι ἐν Πνεύματι, which is the spiritual counterpart to the carnal μεθύσκεσθαι οἶνῳ (Ephes. v. 18). Thus Augustine (*Serm.* 267) ; Utres novi erant ; vinum novum de cælo expectabatur, et venit ; jam enim fuerat magnus ille Botrus calcatus et glorificatus : and again *Serm.* 26 : Utres novos utres veteres mirabantur, et calumniando nec innovabantur, nec implebantur.

Vasa parat vidua ;  
 Liquorem dat Elisæus ;  
 Nobis sacrum rorem Deus, 35  
 Si corda sint congrua.

Non hoc musto vel liquore,  
 Non hoc sumus digni rore,  
 Si discordes moribus :  
 In obscuris vel divisis 40  
 Non potest hæc paraclisis  
 Habitare cordibus.

Consolator alme, veni,  
 Linguas rege, corda leni ;  
 Nihil fellis aut veneni 45  
 Sub tuâ presentîâ.  
 Nil jucundum, nil amoenum,  
 Nil salubre, nil serenum,  
 Nihil dulce, nihil plenum,  
 Nisi tuâ gratiâ. 50

Tu es lumen et unguentum,  
 Tu cæleste condimentum,  
 Aquæ ditans elementum,  
 Virtute mysterii.

---

33, 34. Cf. 2 Kin. iv. 1—6. The Church is the widow, in danger of coming, unless helped from above, to uttermost poverty, of losing her very sons. All that she can do is to prepare and bring the 'vessels' of empty hearts, for Christ, the true Elisha, to fill them with that oil from above, which is only stayed when there is no more room in human hearts to receive it (ver. 6).

53, 54. Not one, but two broodings of the Holy Ghost over the waters, at the first creation (Gen. i. 2), and at the second, are here

Nova facti creatura, 55  
 Te laudamus mente purâ,  
 Gratiaë nunc, sed naturâ  
 Prius iræ filii.

Tu qui dator es et donum,  
 Tu qui condis omne bonum, 60  
 Cor ad laudem redde pronum,  
 Nostræ linguæ formans sonum  
 In tua præconia.  
 Tu purga nos a peccatis,  
 Auctor ipse puritatis, 65  
 Et in Christo renovatis  
 Da perfectæ novitatis  
 Plena nobis gaudia.

referred to; for the Church has ever loved to contemplate them in their relation one with the other. Thus Tertullian, on our Lord's Baptism (*De Bapt.* c. 8): Tunc ille Sanctissimus Spiritus super baptismi aquas, tanquam pristinam sedem recognoscens, acquiescit. Cf. Ambrose, *De Spir. Sanct.* i. 7, and in a sequence appointed for chanting at Pentecost, these lines occur:—

Quando machinam per Verbum suum fecit Deus, cæli, terræ,  
 marium,  
 Tu super aquas faturus eas, numen tuum expandisti, Spiritus:  
 Tu animabus vivificandis aquas fœcundas.—(Clichtoveus, p. 175.)

## ROBERT THE SECOND, KING OF FRANCE.

THE loveliest,—for however not the grandest, such we call it,—of all the hymns in the whole circle of Latin sacred poetry, has a king for its author. Robert the Second, son of Hugh Capet, succeeded his father on the throne of France in the year 997. He was singularly addicted to Church-music, which he enriched, as well as the hymnology, with compositions of his own, such as, I believe, to this day hold their place in the services of the Roman Catholic Church.

Even were the story of the writer's life unknown to us, we should guess that the hymn which follows could only have been composed by one who had been acquainted with many sorrows, and also with many consolations. Nor should we err herein : for if the consolations are plain from the poem itself, the history of those times contains the record of the manifold sorrows, within his own family and without it, which were the portion of this meek and greatly afflicted king. Sismondi (*Hist. des Français*, vol. iv. p. 98—111) brings him very vividly before us in all the beauty of his character, and also in all his evident unfitness, a man of gentleness and peace, for contending with the men of iron by whom he was surrounded. He died in 1031.

## XLI. AD SPIRITUM SANCTUM

VENI, Sancte Spiritus,  
Et emitte cœlitus  
Lucis tuæ radium.

Veni, pater pauperum,  
Veni, dator munerum,  
Veni, lumen cordium:

5

Consolator optime,  
Dulcis hospes animæ,  
Dulce refrigerium :

---

XLI. Clichtoveus, *Elucidat. Eccles.* p. 176; Daniel, *Thes. Hymnol.* vol. ii. p. 35; Mone, *Hymni Lat. Med. Ævi*, vol. i. p. 244.—Clichtoveus shows a just appreciation of this hymn: Neque satis hæc oratio, meâ quidem sententiâ, commendari potest; nam omni commendatione superior est, tum ob miram ejus suavitatem cum facilitate apertissimâ, tum ob gratam ejus brevitatem cum ubertate et copiâ sententiarum, ut unaquæque fere clausula rhythmica unam complectatur sententiam, tum denique ob concinnam ejus in contextu venustatem, quâ opposita inter se aptissimo nexu compacta cernuntur. Crediderimque facile auctorem ipsum (quisquis is fuerit), cum hanc contexit orationem, cœlesti quâdam dulcedine fuisse perfusum interius, quâ, Spiritu Sancto auctore, tantam eructavit verbis adeo succinctis suavitatem. Some later writers have attributed this hymn, and, on grounds as slight, the *Stabat Mater*, to Pope Innocent the Third; so the *Biographie Universelle*: but there exists no sufficient reason for calling in question the attribution which has been commonly made of it, to King Robert (Durandus, *Rationale*, iv. 22). It is translated by Worsley, *Poems and Translations*, p. 193.

In labore requies,  
In æstu temperies,  
In fletu solatium. 10

O lux beatissima,  
Reple cordis intima  
Tuorum fidelium. 15

Sine tuo numine  
Nihil est in homine,  
Nihil est innoxium.

Lava quod est sordidum,  
Riga quod est aridum,  
Sana quod est saucium : 20

Flecte quod est rigidum,  
Fove quod est languidum,  
Rege quod est devium.

Da tuis fidelibus 25  
In te confidentibus  
Sacrum septenarium ;

Da virtutis meritum,  
Da salutis exitum,  
Da perenne gaudium. 30

---

17. *Nihil*] It is difficult not to suspect that the text is here corrupt, and that *nihil* in this verse occupies the place of some more appropriate word. *Quidquid* would make very good sense.

## XLII. LIGNUM VITÆ.

EST locus ex omni medium quem credimus orbe,  
 Golgotha Judæi patrio cognomine dicunt :  
 Hic ego de sterili succisum robore lignum  
 Plantatum memini fructus genuisse salubres ;

---

XLII. Fabricius, *Pœtt. Vet. Christ. Opp.* p. 302.—This graceful poem, of which I have given a translation, *Poems*, 1864, p. 227, is not Cyprian's, as is hardly needful to say ; though in time past sometimes attributed to him, and printed with his works. Whosever it may be, the allegory is managed with singular skill, nor could one beforehand have supposed that, keeping so close to the one image with which he starts, and introducing no new element not perfectly consistent with it, the poet could have set out so admirably Christ's cross (1—10), his death and burial (11), his resurrection (12—14), his ascension (15—17), his constitution in the Twelve of a Church (18—21), the gifts of Pentecost (22—25), and the whole course of the Christian life from its initiation in baptism and repentance (27, 37—39), to its final consummation in glory (68).

3. *sterili robore*] Does this mean the tree of life? Early and medieval legends innumerable connect in one way or other the cross of Christ with the tree of life ; the aim of all being to shew how the cross, as the true *lignum vitæ*, was fashioned from the wood of that tree which stood in the Paradise of God. The legend appears oftenest in this shape, namely, That Seth was sent by his dying father to obtain a slip of that tree ; which having by the grace of the angel at the gate obtained, he set it upon his father's grave, that is, on Golgotha, the 'place of the skull,' or spot where Adam was buried. It grew there from generation to generation—each significant implement for the kingdom of God, Moses' staff, Aaron's rod, the pole on which the brazen serpent was exalted, having been



Non tamen hos illis, qui se posuere, colonis                    5  
 Præbuit; externi fructus habuere beatos.  
 Arboris hæc species; uno de stipite surgit,  
 Et mox in geminos extendit brachia ramos:  
 Sicut plena graves antennæ carbasa tendunt,  
 Vel cum disjunctis juga stant ad aratra juvencis. 10  
 Quod tulit hoc primo, maturo semine lapsum  
 Concepit tellus: mox hinc (mirabile dictu)  
 Tertia lux iterum terris superisque tremendum  
 Extulerat ramum, vitali fruge beatum.  
 Sed bis vicens firmatus et ille diebus                    15  
 Crevit in immensum; cælumque cacumine summo  
 Contigit, et tandem sanctum caput abdidit alto;  
 Dum tamen ingenti bis senos pondere ramos  
 Edidit, et totum spargens porrexit in orbem:  
 Gentibus ut cunctis victum vitamque perennem        20  
 Præberent, mortemque mori qui posse docerent.  
 Expletis etiam mox quinquaginta diebus,  
 Vertice de summo divini nectaris haustum  
 Detulit in ramos cælestis spiritus auræ:  
 Dulci rore graves manabant undique frondes.        25

---

taken from it; till at last, in its extreme old age, the wellnigh dead stock furnished the wood of passion, and thus it again became, and in the highest sense, the true tree of life, bearing the fruit which is indeed unto eternal life. This, and other forms of the same legend, constitute some of the fairest portions of what may without offence be called the Christian mythology. We find allusions to them in the *Evangelium Nicodemi* (Thilo, *Codex Apocryphus*, vol. i. p. 686); and Calderon has wrought them up into two magnificent dramas, *La Sibilla del Oriente*, and *El Arbol del mejor Fruto*.

20, 21. Cf. Ezek. xlvii. 12; Rev. xxii. 2.

Ecce sub ingenti ramorum tegminis umbrâ  
 Fons erat: hic nullo casu turbante serenum  
 Perspicuis illimis aquis, et gramina circum  
 Fundebant lætos vario de flore colores.  
 Hunc circum innumeræ gentes populique coibant, 30  
 Quam varii generis, sexûs, ætatis, honoris,  
 Innuptæ, nuptæque simul, viduæque, nurusque,  
 Infantes, puerique, viri, juvenesque, senesque :  
 Hic ubi multigenis flexos incumbere pomis  
 Cernebant ramos, avidis attingere dextris 35  
 Gaudebant madidos cælesti nectare fructus.  
 Nec prius hos poterant cupidis decerpere palmis,  
 Quam lutulenta viæ vestigia fœda prioris  
 Detererent, corpusque pio de fonte lavarent.  
 Ergo diu circum spatiantes gramine molli, 40  
 Suspiciunt altâ pendentes arbore fructus.  
 Tum si qui ex illis delapsa putamina ramis,  
 Et dulces, multo rorantes nectare, frondes  
 Vescuntur, veros exoptant sumere fructus.

Ergo ubi cælestem ceperunt ora saporem, 45  
 Permutant animos, et mentes perdere avaras  
 Incipiunt, dulcique hominem cognoscere sensu.  
 Insolitum multis stomachum movisse saporem  
 Vidimus, et fellis commotum melle venenum  
 Rejecisse bonos turbatâ mente saporis, 50  
 Aut avide sumptum non dilexisse, diuque  
 Et male potatum tandem evomuisse saporem.  
 Sæpe quidem multi, renovatis mentibus, ægros  
 Restituere animos; et quæ se posse negabant,  
 Pertulerant, fructumque sui cepere laboris. 55  
 Multi etiam sanctos ausi contingere fontes,

Discessere iterum subito, retroque relapsi  
 Sordibus et cœno mixti volvuntur eodem.  
 Multi vero bono portantes pectore, totis  
 Accipiunt animis, penitusque in viscera condunt. 60

Ergo qui sacros possunt accedere fontes,  
 Septima lux illos optatas sistit ad undas,  
 Tingit et in liquidis jejunos fontibus artus.  
 Sic demum illuviem mentis, vitæque prioris  
 Deponunt labem, purasque a morte reducunt 65  
 Illustres animas, cælique ad lumen ituras.  
 Hinc iter ad ramos et dulcia poma salutis ;  
 Inde iter ad cælum per ramos arboris altæ ;  
 Hoc lignum vitæ est cunctis credentibus. Amen.

---

62. *Septima lux*] *Forty* rather than *seven* was the number of days which generally the ancient Church desired to set apart for the immediate preparation for baptism : yet within that forty, the last seven may, and would, have had an intenser solemnity, even as the *traditio symboli* very often did not take place till the seventh day preceding ; thus, not till Palm Sunday, for those who should be baptized on Easter Eve.

## ADAM OF ST. VICTOR.

## XLIH. DE S. APOSTOLIS.

STOLA regni laureatus,  
 Summi Regis est senatus  
 Cœtus apostolicus ;  
 Cui psallant mens et ora ;  
 Mentis mundæ vox sonora 5  
 Hymnus est angelicus.

Hic est ordo mundi decus,  
 Omnis carnis judex æquus,  
 Novæ petra gratiæ ;  
 Ab æterno præelectus, 10  
 Cujus floret architectus  
 Ad culmen Ecclesiæ.

---

XLIH. Gautier, *Adam de S. Victor*, vol. ii. p. 407.—This magnificent hymn, a glorious addition to the medieval hymnology, was published by Gautier for the first time. The unity which pervades the hymns of Adam of St. Victor is very worthy of remark and admiration. Thus he has, besides this, two others, *In Communi Apostolorum*. In them he traces the *history* of the Apostles, their calling, their characters, the spheres of their labour, with no slightest introduction of symbolism. This on the contrary deals with the symbolism alone, and does not once touch what would be to it the alien element of history.

1—3. Cf. Matt. xix. 28 ; Luke xxii. 29, 30 ; 1 Cor. vi. 3.

8. *judex*] Cf. Matt. xix. 28.

11. *architectus*] Elsewhere the Apostles are honoured with the

Hi præclari Nazaræi  
 Bella crucis et tropæi  
 Mundo narrant gloriam ; 15  
 Sic dispensant verbum Dei  
 Quod nox nocti, lux diei  
 Indicant scientiam.

Onus leve, jugum mite  
 Proponentes, semen vitæ 20  
 Mundi spargunt terminis ;  
 Germen promit terra culta,  
 Fœneratur fruge multâ  
 Fides Dei-hominis.

Paranymphi novæ legis 25  
 Ad amplexum novi Regis  
 Sponsam ducunt regiam,

---

title of the ‘architects’ of the Church ; as in a fine hymn addressed to St. Paul (Mone, vol. iii. p. 85), which commences thus :—

Paulus, Syon architectus,  
 Est a Christo præelectus.

So too St. Augustine styles the same Apostle (*Ep.* 185) *Ecclesiæ magnus ædificator*. Here, however, it is the Architect in chief who manifestly is intended.

14. *tropæi*] See note, p. 91.

16—18. It is well known that the words of the nineteenth Psalm (1—4), mainly on the strength of St. Paul’s adaptation of them (Rom. x. 18), have constantly received a spiritual application. The Church is the firmament which shews the handywork of God ; in which day transmits to day and night to night in unbroken succession to the end of time, and to all the world, the wondrous story of the glory and grace of God.

25. *Paranymphî*] = *νίολ νυμφῶνος* (Matt. ix. 15 ; cf. John iii. 29 ; 2 Cor. xi. 2).

Sine rugâ, sine nævo,  
 Permansuram omni ævo  
 Virginem Ecclesiam. 30

Hæc est virgo gignens foetus,  
 Semper nova, tamen vetus,  
 Sed defectûs nescia ;  
 Cujus thorus mens sincera,  
 Cujus partus fides vera, 35  
 Cujus dos est gratia.

Hi sunt templi fundamentum,  
 Vivus lapis et cæmentum  
 Ligans ædificium.  
 Hi sunt portæ civitatis, 40  
 Hi compago unitatis  
 Israël et gentium.

Hi triturant aream,  
 Ventilantes paleam

28. Cf. Ephes. v. 27.

37. Cf. Ephes. ii. 20 ; Rev. xxi. 14.

40. *portæ*] Cf. Rev. xxi. 12 ; Ezek. xlvi. 31—34. Richard of St. Victor (*Sup. Apoc.* xxi. 21) : Per portas vero S. Apostolos intelligimus, per quorum fidem et doctrinam sanctam Civitatem introimus. Augustine (*Enarr. in Ps.* lxxxvi. 2) : Quare sunt portæ [Apostoli]? Quia per ipsos introimus ad regnum Dei. Prædicant enim nobis.

41, 42. Cf. Ephes. ii. 20.

43—48. The treading out the corn on the barn floor, which is the work of oxen, is the link between the first part of this stanza and the last. The Apostles, the treaders out of the corn (St. Paul, by his quotation at 1 Tim. v. 18, of Deut. xxv. 4, justifies the image), from which afterwards they winnow away the chaff (cf. Matt. iii. 12), are prefigured by the twelve brazen oxen round the

Ventilabri justitiâ ; 45  
 Quos designant ærei  
 Boves maris vitrei  
 Salomonis industriâ.

Patriarchæ duodeni,  
 Fontes aquæ gustu leni, 50  
 Panes tabernaculi,  
 Gemmæ vestis sacerdotis ;  
 Hæc figuris signant notis  
 Novi duces populi.

Horum nutu cedat error, 55  
 Crescat fides, absit terror  
 Finalis sententiæ,  
 Ut soluti a delectis,  
 Sociemur benedictis  
 Ad tribunal gloriæ. 60

---

molten sea which Solomon made (1 Kin. vii. 23—25; 2 Chron. iv. 2—4).

50. *Fontes*] Cf. Exod. xv. 23, 25, 27.

51. Cf. Lev. xxiv. 5—9. Bede : Duodecim panes in mensâ tabernaculi duodecim sunt Apostoli, qui cum usque ad consummationem seculi populum Dei reficiunt panibus Verbi, duodecim panes propositionis nunquam recedunt de mensâ Domini.

52. *Gemmæ*] Cf. Exod. xxxix. 10—14.

53, 54. Compare Hugh of St. Victor (*Alleg. in Gen.* iii. 16): Jacob est Christus : ejus filii, duodecim Apostoli. Hi sunt enim fontes deserti, quæ Israel reperit in Helim (Exod. xv. 27) ; duodecim panes propositionis (Lev. xxiv. 5) ; duodecim lapides in veste pontificali (Exod. xxxix. 8—14) ; duodecim lapides de Jordane sublevati (Josh. iv. 3—8) ; duodecim boves sub æreo mari (1 Kin. vii. 25) ; duodecim stellæ in coronâ sponsæ (Rev. xii. 1) ; duodecim fundamenta (Rev. xxi. 19—20) ; duodecim portæ (Rev. xxi. 12) ; duodecim menses anni (Rev. xxii. 2) ; duodecim horæ diei (John xi. 9) ; duodecim fructus ligni vitæ (Rev. xxii. 2).

## ABELARD.

A BELARD was born in 1079 at Palais, near Nantes, and died in 1142. His talents, his vanity, his rare dialectic dexterity, his rationalism, his relations to a woman of so far nobler and deeper character than his own, the cloistral retirement in which he spent the later years of his agitated life—all these are matters of too familiar knowledge to need to be repeated. Of his poetry, to which, and to the great popularity which it enjoyed, both he and Heloise more than once refer, it was thought that the most part had perished. There was indeed an Advent hymn of no high merit, beginning, *Mittit ad Virginem Non quemvis angelum*, which had been sometimes ascribed to him (Clichtoveus, *Elucidat. Eccles.* p. 153); and a few other verses of no great significance were current under his name. Not very long since, however, six poems were discovered in the Vatican, which undoubtedly are of his composing. They are styled *Lamentations (Planctus)*, as of David over Abner, the virgins of Israel over Jephtha's daughter, and are published in Greith's *Spicilegium Vaticanum*, Frauenfeld, 1838, p. 123—131. They too have little merit. But this was not all; for about the same time a large body of his hymns, no fewer than ninety-seven, came to light in the Royal Library at Brussels, and are included in Cousin's complete edition of Abelard's writings, *Abæ-lardi Opp.*, Paris, 1849. These too, it must be acknowledged, for the most part disappoint expectation. This



certainly would not be the case, if there were many among them like the following, which is as pregnant as it is brief; curious, moreover, as shewing how entirely Abelard conformed to the typical interpretation of his age.

#### XLIV. DE S. PAULO APOSTOLO.

TUBA Domini, Paule, maxima,  
De cælestibus dans tonitrua,  
Hostes dissipans, cives aggrega.

Doctor gentium es præcipuus,  
Vas in poculum factus omnibus, 5  
Sapientiæ plenum haustibus.

Mane Benjamin prædam rapuit,  
Escas vespere largas dividit,  
Vitæ ferculis mundum reficit.

---

XLIV. *Petri Abalardi Opp.* Paris, 1849, vol. i. p. 320.

1—3. The trumpets of silver under the Old Law were to be used for the calling of the assembly (Num. x. 2), and for the heartening of the people when they went forth against their enemies (x. 9; xxxi. 6). Such a trumpet, and the greatest of such, was St. Paul. There is further a reminiscence here, as we gather from Abelard's *Sermon* (his 23rd) *on the Conversion of St. Paul*, of the words of St. Jerome, Paulum Apostolum quotienscunque lego, videor non mihi verba audire, sed tonitrua.

7, 8. *Benjamin*] The immense significance of St. Paul's conversion for the Church not unnaturally led the early interpreters to seek some intimation of it in the Old Testament, or at least to welcome there anything which seemed like such. They believed

Ut rhinoceros est indomitus,  
 Quem ad aratrum ligans Dominus  
 Glebas vallium frangit protinus.

---

10

that they found such in the words of Jacob's prophecy, Gen. xlix. 27. Paul, in whom it might be fitly said that the glory of the tribe of Benjamin culminated, was the wolf in the morning devouring the prey, and in the evening dividing the spoil. Thus Tertullian, arguing with the Gnostics, would shew how deeply rooted the New Testament was in the Old, the latter containing prophecies not of Christ only, but of his Apostles; and proceeds (*Adv. Marc.* v. 1): Mihi Paulum etiam Genesis olim repromisit. Inter illas enim figuras et propheticas super filios suos benedictiones, Jacob, cum ad Benjamin direxisset, Benjamin, inquit, lupus rapax, ad matutinum comedet adhuc, et ad vesperam dabit escam. Ex tribu enim Benjamin oriturum Paulum providebat, lupum rapacem, ad matutinum comedentem, id est, primâ ætate vastaturum pecora Domini, ut persecutorem Ecclesiarum, dehinc ad vesperam escam daturum, id est, divergente jam ætate, oves Christi educaturum, ut doctorem nationum. Cf. Hilary, in *Ps.* lxxvii. § 28; Augustine, *Enarr. in Ps.* lxxviii.; *Serm.* 279, 1; and 333; Gregory the Great, *Moral.* xviii. 25; and Adam of St. Victor's fine hymn in commemoration of St. Paul (Gautier, vol. ii. p. 71) beginning,

Corde, voce pulsa cælos.

10. *Ut rhinoceros*] The reference is to Job xxxix. 9, 10: Numquid volet rhinoceros servire tibi, aut morabitur ad præsepe tuum? Numquid alligabis rhinocerota ad arandum loro tuo? aut confringet glebas vallium post te? (Vulg.) It was a favourite and a very grand fancy of the medieval interpreters, that all this (ver. 9—12) found its highest fulfilment, this impossible with man proving possible with God, in the conversion of St. Paul: thus see Gregory the Great, *Moral.* xxxi. 16, 30; and Abelard's own *Sermon*, referred to already: Hic est rhinoceros ille divinis hodie loris adstrictus, qui pristinam feritatem deposuit, et Domini iugo deditus divinumque aratrum trahens, glebas vallium frangere cœpit.

Nunc nequitiae laudat villicum,  
Quem prudentiâ dicit præditum,  
Ac præ filiis lucis providum. 15

Perpes gloria Regi perpeti,  
Exercituum Christo Principi,  
Patri pariter et Spiritui.

---

13—15. Cf. St. Luke xvi. 1—9. St. Jerome (*ad Algas*. § 7) records at length the exposition of this parable, deriving it from Theophilus, Bishop of Antioch, by aid of which these lines must be explained. St. Paul is the Unjust Steward, scattering his lord's goods so long as he is a persecutor of the Church. He was put out of his stewardship, when the Lord met him on the way to Damascus; but afterwards found acceptance with his lord's debtors through lowering their bills—that is, through abating the rigour of the ceremonial law; and not acceptance with them only, but favour and praise from his Lord Himself.

## ST. AMBROSE.

## XLV. DE SS. MARTYRIBUS.

ÆTERNA Christi munera,  
 Et martyrum victorias,  
 Laudes ferentes debitas,  
 Lætis canamus mentibus.

Ecclesiarum principes, 5  
 Belli triumphales duces,  
 Cælestis aulæ milites,  
 Et vera mundi lumina ;

Terrore victo sæculi,  
 Spretisque pœnis corporis, 10  
 Mortis sacræ compendio  
 Vitam beatam possident.

Traduntur igni martyres  
 Et bestiarum dentibus ;  
 Armata sævit ungulis 15  
 Tortoris insani manus.

---

XLV. *Ambrosii Opp.*, Paris, 1836, vol. iv. p. 201; Clichtoveus, *Elucidat. Eccles.* p. 75; Daniel, *The. Hymnol.* vol. i. p. 27; Mone, *Hymn. Lat. Med. Ævi*, vol. iii. p. 143.—Whether this hymn be St. Ambrose's, to whom the Benedictine editors ascribe it, or not, it is certainly not later than the fifth century.

Nudata pendent viscera,  
 Sanguis sacratus funditur,  
 Sed permanent immobiles  
 Vitæ perennis gratiâ. 20

Devota sanctorum fides,  
 Invicta spes credentium,  
 Perfecta Christi caritas,  
 Mundi triumphat principem.

In his Paterna gloria, 25  
 In his voluntas Filii,  
 Exultat in his Spiritus;  
 Cælum repletur gaudiis.

Te nunc, Redemptor, quæsumus  
 Ut ipsorum consortio 30  
 Jungas precantes servulos  
 In sempiterna sæcula.

---

32. I quote two stanzas from a noble medieval hymn on the same theme (Neale, *Sequentiæ de Missalibus*, p. 226) :

Vos de valle visionis,  
 Vos consortes passionis,  
 Et Christi victoriæ,  
 Vos de throno Salomonis,  
 Vos de bello Gideonis  
 Serta fertis gloriæ.

Vester sanguis, vestrum lumen,  
 Fulcimentum et bitumen  
 Totius Ecclesiæ,  
 Sion fundat et figurat,  
 Ornat, polit et picturat  
 Formam novæ gratiæ.

## ADAM OF ST. VICTOR.

## XLVI. DE S. STEPHANO.

HERI mundus exultavit,  
Et exultans celebravit  
Christi natalitia :

---

XLVI. Clichtoveus, *Elucidat. Eccles.* p. 158; Rambach, *Anhol. Christl. Gesänge*, p. 285; Daniel, *Thes. Hymnol.* vol. ii. p. 64; Gautier, *Adam de S. Victor*, vol. i. p. 212.—There is another fine hymn by Adam of St. Victor on the martyrdom of St. Stephen, *Rosa novum dans odorem*; but fine as it is, it is very inferior to this sublime composition. Gautier (vol. i. p. 223) has published it for the first time.

1. *Heri*] The Church has always loved to bring out the significance of the day on which it commemorates the martyrdom of St. Stephen—namely, that it is the day immediately following the day of Christ's nativity. Thus Durandus (*Rational.* vii. 42); Augustine, *Serm.* 314 and often; Bernard, vol. i. p. 794, Bened. ed.; and Fulgentius (*Appendix to Augustine*, vol. v. 357): *Hesterno die celebravimus Natalem quo Rex martyrum natus est in mundo; hodie celebramus natalem quo primicerius martyrum migravit ex mundo. Et ideo natus est Dominus ut moreretur pro servo; ne servus timeret mori pro Domino. Natus est Christus in terris, ut Stephanus nasceretur in cælis: altus ad humilia descendit, ut humiles ad alta adscenderent.* Another hymn on St. Stephen (Clichtoveus, p. 20) has these noble lines expressing the same thought :

Tu per Christum hebetatam primus transis rhomphæam,  
Primum granum trituratam Christi ditans aream.

The *rhomphæa* here is the fiery sword of the Cherubim, which precluded all access to Paradise, but which sword was quenched

Heri chorus angelorum  
 Prosecutus est cælorum 5  
 Regem cum lætitiâ.

Protomartyr et Levita,  
 Clarus fide, clarus vitâ,  
 Clarus et miraculis,  
 Sub hâc luce triumphavit, 10  
 Et triumphans insultavit  
 Stephanus incredulis.

Fremunt ergo tanquam feræ,  
 Quia victi defecere  
 Lucis adversarii: 15  
 Falsos testes statuunt,  
 Et linguas exacuunt  
 Viperarum filii.

Agonista, nulli cede;  
 Certâ certus de mercede, 20  
 Persevera, Stephane:  
 Insta falsis testibus,  
 Confuta sermonibus  
 Synagogam Satanæ.

---

and blunted in the blood of Christ, so that Stephen could now pass it by, and enter into life.

7. *Protomartyr*] Called therefore ἀρχὴ μαρτύρων, ἀθλητῶν προοίμιον, πρῶταθλος, ἀθλητῶν ἀκροθίνιον, in the Greek Church. By a very natural transfer of Jewish terms to Christian things, *Levita* in the early Church language was = *diaconus* (Bingham, *Antiqq.* xi. 20, 2).

11. *insultavit*] Cf. Acts vii. 51—53.

13. Cf. Acts vii. 54.

18. Cf. Matt. iii. 7.

24. *Synagogam Satanæ*] Cf. Rev. ii. 9.

Testis tuus est in cælis, 25  
 Testis verax et fidelis,  
 Testis innocentiae.  
 Nomen habes Coronati,  
 Te tormenta decet pati  
 Pro coronâ gloriæ. 30  
 Pro coronâ non marcenti  
 Prefer brevis vim tormenti,  
 Te manet victoria.  
 Tibi fiet mors, natalis,  
 Tibi pœna terminalis 35  
 Dat vitæ primordia.  
 Plenus Sancto Spiritu  
 Penetrat intuitu  
 Stephanus cælestia.  
 Videns Dei gloriam 40  
 Crescit ad victoriam,  
 Suspirat ad præmia.

26. Cf. Rev. iii. 14.

28. *Coronati*] The *nomen et omen* which lay in that name Stephen (στέφανος) for the first winner of the martyr's *crown*, is a favourite one with the early Church writers. Thus Augustine (*Enarr. in Ps. lviii. 3*): Stephanus lapidatus est, et quod vocabatur, accepit. Stephanus enim corona dicitur. Cf. *Serm. 314, 2*. He plays in like manner with the name of the martyr Vincentius, noting that he too was in like manner *φεράννυμος* (*Serm. 274*): *Vincentium* ubique *vincentem*. So in the legendary life of St. Victor, a voice from heaven is heard at the moment of his death, *Vicisti, Victor beate, vicisti*; and all this is embodied in a hymn addressed to the former of these martyrs:

O Vincenti! qui vicisti,	Des invictum robur menti,
Et invictus jam cepisti	Soli Christus nam vincenti
Præmia vincentium,	Manna dat absconditum.

29, 30. Cf. 2 Tim. ii. 5; 1 Pet. v. 4.



En a dextris Dei stantem  
 Jesum, pro te dimicantem,  
 Stephane, considera. 45  
 Tibi cælos reserari,  
 Tibi Christum revelari  
 Clama voce liberâ.

Se commendat Salvatori,  
 Pro quo dulce ducit mori 50  
 Sub ipsis lapidibus.  
 Saulus servat omnium  
 Vestes lapidantium,  
 Lapidans in omnibus.

---

43. *stantem*] The one occasion on which Christ appears in Scripture as *standing* at the right hand of God, is that of Stephen's martyrdom (Acts vii. 55, 56). The reason why in all other places he should be spoken of as *sitting*, and here only as *standing*, Gregory the Great, whom our poet follows, has no doubt rightly given (*Hom. 19, in Fest. Ascens.*): *Sedere judicantis est, stare vero pugnantis vel adjuvantis*. Stephanus stantem vidit, quem adiutorem habuit. See too Arator, long before :

Lumina cordis habens cælos conspexit apertos,  
 Ne lateat quid Christus agat : pro martyre surgit,  
 Quem tunc stare videt, confessio nostra *sedentem*  
 Cum soleat celebrare magis. Dux præscius armat  
 Quos ad dona vocat.

Our Collect on St. Stephen's day has not failed to bring this point out—'O blessed Jesus, who *standest* at the right hand of God to *succour* all those that suffer for Thee.' This is but one example, out of many, of the rich theological allusion, often unmarked by us, which the Collects of the Church contain.

54. *Lapidans in omnibus*] Augustine (*Serm. 315*): Quantum sæviebat [Saulus] in illâ cæde, vultis audire? Vestimenta lapidantium servabat, ut omnium manibus lapidaret.

Ne peccatum statuatur 55  
 His, a quibus lapidatur,  
 Genu ponit, et precatur,  
 Condolens insanix :  
 In Christo sic obdormivit,  
 Qui Christo sic obedivit, 60  
 Et cum Christo semper vivit,  
 Martyrum primitix.

---

55—62. Cf. Acts vii. 59 (Vulg.): Positis autem genibus, clamavit voce magnâ dicens, Domine, ne statuas illis hoc peccatum. Et cum hoc dixisset, obdormivit in Domino.

62. I cannot forbear quoting two stanzas, the first and fifth, from that other of Adam's hymns on the same martyr, referred to already. I will observe, for the explanation of the first line, that roses were the floral emblems of martyrs, as lilies of virgins, and violets of confessors.

Rosa, novum dans odorem,  
 Ad ornatum ampliorem  
 Regiæ cælestis,  
 Ab Ægypto revocatur;  
 Illum sequi gratulatur,  
 Cujus erat testis.

Uva, data torculari,  
 Vult pressuras inculcari,  
 Ne sit infecunda :  
 Martyr optat petrâ teri,  
 Sciens munus adaugeri  
 Sanguinis in undâ.

## BEDE.

**B**ORN 672, died 735. The circumstances of his life are in fresher remembrance among English Churchmen, than to need to be repeated here.

## XLVII. S. ANDREAS ALLOQUITUR CRUCEM.

**S**ALVE, tropæum gloriæ,  
Salve, sacrum victoriæ  
Signum, Deus quo perditum  
Mundum redemit mortuus.

O gloriosa fulgidis  
Crux emicas virtutibus,  
Quam Christus ipse proprii  
Membris dicavit corporis.

5

---

XLVII. Cassander, *Hymni Ecclesiastici* (Opp. Paris, 1616), p. 281.—These stanzas form part of one of the eleven hymns which Cassander attributed to Bede, and published for the first time in his *Hymni Ecclesiastici*, Paris, 1556. The last editor of the works of Bede, Dr. Giles, has not been able to find any MS. containing these hymns, and, though not excluding, expresses (vol. i. p. clxxi.) many doubts in regard of their authenticity. Whether they are Bede's or not, I must dissent from the judgment of his editor in one respect, since, whatever the value of the poems as a whole, these lines have a real worth. We have a translation by Worsley, *Poems and Translations*, p. 186.

Quondam genus mortalium  
Metu premebas pallido, 10  
At nunc reple fidelium  
Amore læto pectora.

En ! ludus est credentium  
Tuis frui complexibus,  
Quæ tanta gignis gaudia, 15  
Pandis polique januas ;

Quæ Conditoris suavia  
Post membra, nobis suavior  
Es melle facta, et omnibus  
Præolata mundi honoribus. 20

Te nunc adire gratulor,  
Te caritatis brachiis  
Complector, ad cælestia  
Conscendo per te gaudia.

Sic tu libens me suscipe, 25  
Illius, alma, servulum,  
Qui me redemit per tuam  
Magister altus gloriam.

Sic fatur Andreas, crucis  
Erecta cernens cornua, 30  
Tradensque vestem militi,  
Levatur in vitæ arborem.

---

32. Compare a sermon by St. Bernard, *In Vigil. S. Andreæ Apostoli*, *Opp.* vol. i. p. 1063.

## ADAM OF ST. VICTOR.

## XLVIII. DE S. LAURENTIO.

SICUT chorda musicorum  
Tandem sonum dat sonorum  
Plectri ministerio,

---

XLVIII. Clichtoveus, *Elucidat. Eccles.* p. 208.—These three stanzas are but the fragments of rather a long poem, in which the *manner* of St. Lawrence's martyrdom (he is said to have been broiled to death on a gridiron) is brought rather too prominently out. They are, notwithstanding, well worthy to find a place here, being full of striking images, and singularly characteristic of their author's manner, most of all, perhaps, of his rich prodigality in the multiplication, of his somewhat ostentatious skill in the arrangement, of his rhymes.—St. Lawrence was archdeacon of Rome in the third century, and died in the persecution of Valerian. His festival was held in great honour by the Church of the middle ages, and himself accounted to hold a place only second to St. Stephen in the glorious army of martyrs (Durandus, *Rational.* vii. 23).

I—IO. These and other like images appear in some lines of Hildebert upon a martyrdom (*Opp.* p. 1259):

Sicut chorda solet dare tensa sonum meliorem,  
Sic pœnis tensus dat plenum laudis honorem;  
Utque probat fornax vas fictile consolidando,  
Utque jubes late redolere unguenta liquando,  
Ut feriendo sapis fervorem vimque sinapis,  
Utque per ardorem tus undique fundit odorem,  
Sic odor insignis fiunt et vulnus et ignis.  
Si caro tundatur, granum paleâ spoliatur,  
Si comburatur, tolli robigo putatur.

Sic in chely tormentorum  
 Melos Christi confessorum 5  
 Martyris dat tensio.

Parum sapis vim sinapis,  
 Si non tangis, si non frangis;  
 Et plus fragrat, quando flagrat,  
 Tus injectum ignibus: 10  
 Sic arctatus et assatus,  
 Sub ardore, sub labore,  
 Dat odorem pleniorum  
 Martyr de virtutibus.

Hunc ardorem factum foris 15  
 Putat rorem vis amoris,  
 Et zelus justitiæ:  
 Ignis urens, non comburens,  
 Vincit prunas, quas adunas,  
 O minister impie. 20

4. *chely*] *Χέλυς* = testudo, originally the tortoise, out of the shell of which Hermes is said to have fashioned the first lyre. The poet would say: 'It is with the martyrs of God in their sufferings as with the strings of the lyre, which are drawn tight and stricken, that so they may yield their sweetest sounds.'

16. *Putat rorem*] An allusion probably to Dan. iii. 50 (Vulg.): Et fecit medium fornacis quasi ventum roris flantem.

## XLIX. DE S. MARIÂ ÆGYPTIACÂ.

EX Ægypto Pharaonis  
 In amplexum Salomonis  
 Nostri transit filia;  
 Ex abjectâ fit electa,  
 Ex rugosâ fit formosa,  
 Ex lebetes phiala.

5

XLIX. Daniel, *Theos. Hymnol.* vol. iii. p. 256; Mone, *Lat. Hymn.* vol. iii. p. 414.—A fine anonymous hymn, the product, so far as we may trust to internal evidence, of the fourteenth century. Mary of Egypt, 'a sinner' in the same special sense as was that woman who anointed the Lord's feet in the house of the Pharisee (Luke vii. 37), but one in whom, if sin abounded, grace also abounded, finds her place in the Calendars alike of the Eastern and Western Churches. Having early abandoned her parents' home, she lived some seventeen years at Alexandria in all manner of excess. Prepared to renew her sinful life at Jerusalem, she was there miraculously converted, and flying to the desert beyond Jordan spent some forty-seven years in penances as excessive as once her sins had been. She was discovered by the monk Zosimas, who gave her the Holy Communion, and who, having returned by her appointment after three years, found only her corpse, with her name written in the sand. A lion, as the legend runs, helped him to bury her (cir. 420 A.D.). Her life in rhymed hexameters (these falling little short of a thousand), is printed among the poems ascribed to Hildebert, *Opp.* pp. 1261-1276. In Dr. Neale's *Sequentiæ ex Missalibus*, p. 159, there is a very noble sequence on another of these sinner-saints, St. Afra.

1, 2. Compare 1 Kin. iii. 1.

6. In a great house there are vessels for honour, and vessels for dishonour (2 Tim. ii. 20); some, as the *lebes*, of brass (Exod.

Vitam ducens hæc carnalem,  
 Pervenit in Hierusalem,  
 Nuptura pacifico.

Sic excluso adultero 10  
 Maritatur Sponso vero  
 Ornatu mirifico.

Lætare, filia Thanis,  
 Tuis ornata tympanis,  
 Lauda, quondam sterilis ; 15  
 Gaude, plaude, casta, munda,  
 Virtutum prole fœcunda,  
 Vitis meri fertilis.

Te dilexit noster Risus,  
 Umbilicus est præcisus 20  
 Tuus continentiâ.  
 Aquis lotam, pulcram totam  
 Te salivit, te condivit  
 Sponsi Sapientia.

xxxviii. 3), and for common and profane uses ; some, as the costly *phiala*, oftentimes of gold (1 Kin. vii. 30, Vulg.), or studded with gems, meet for the master's service. She that had been as that, was now transformed to this. We have the same image in Abelard's fine hymn on the Conversion of St. Paul (see p. 209) :

Vas in poculum factus omnibus.

13. Thanis is identical with the Zoan of our Version (Isai. xxx. 4), under which word there is a learned note (which see) in the *Dictionary of the Bible*, on the relation between these names. It was an ancient and famous city in Lower Egypt, and stands here as representative of the whole land.

19. Cf. note, p. 168.

20—24. Cf. Ezek. xvi. 4 : In die ortûs tui non est præcisus



Septem pannis involuta, 25  
Intus tota delibuta  
Oleo lætitiae :  
Cocco rubens caritatis,  
Cincta bysso castitatis,  
Zonâ pudicitiae. 30

Hinc jacintho calcearis,  
Dum superna contemplaris  
Mutatis affectibus ;  
Vestiris discoloribus,  
Cubile vernat floribus, 35  
Fragrat aromatibus.

O Maria, gaude quia  
Decoravit et amavit  
Sic te Christi gratia :  
Nobis det eâdem frui ; 40  
Sicque simus semper sui  
In perenni gloriâ.

---

umbilicus tuus, et aquâ non es lota in salutem, nec sale salita, nec involuta pannis . . . transiens autem per te dixi tibi, Vive . . . et lavi te aquâ et unxi te oleo, et vestivi te discoloribus, et calceavi te ianthino, et cinxi te bysso.

## HILDEBERT.

L. SOMNIUM DE LAMENTATIONE  
PICTAVENSIS ECCLESIAE.

NOCTE quâdam, viâ fessus,  
 Torum premens, somno pressus,  
 In obscuro noctis densæ,  
 Templum vidi Pictavense,  
 Sub staturâ personali, 5  
 Sub personâ matronali :  
 Situs quidem erat ei  
 Reverendæ faciei ;

---

L. *Hildeberti et Marbodi Opp.* p. 1357.—In the *Gallia Christiana*, vol. ii. p. 1172, the circumstances are detailed which enable us to understand this noble vision. William Adelelm, the rightful Bishop of Poitiers, was in 1130 violently expelled from his see, and driven into exile, by the faction of the anti-pope, Anacletus the Second, and of the Count of Poitiers, who sided with him; and an intrusive and schismatic bishop, Peter of Chasteleraut, usurped his throne, and exercised infinite vexations and oppressions upon the Church. William was at length restored in 1135, mainly owing to the menacing remonstrances of St. Bernard. See in his *Life* (*Opp.* vol. ii. p. 1122) a most characteristic account of the manner in which Bernard terrified the Count into this restoration. It was during the period of the usurpation, and when now it had lasted three years (ver. 79—81), that this poem was composed. It is possible that I may overrate the merits of this poem; but for myself I know of no nobler piece of versification, nor more skilful management of rhyme, in the whole circle of sacred Latin poetry.

Sed turbârat frontem ejus	
Omni damno damnum pejus ;	10
Sic est tamen rebus mersis,	
Ut perpendas ex adversis	
Quanti esset illis annis,	
Quibus erat sine damnis.	
Juvenilis ille color,	15
Nullus erat unde dolor,	
Nullus erat, sed in ore	
Livor erat pro colore.	
Hæret crini coronella,	
Fracta nimbis et procellâ :	20
Vicem complet hic gemmarum	
Grex corrosor tinearum.	
Sunt in ventre signa famis,	
Quem ostendit rupta chlamys :	
Hæc est chlamys, hic est cultus,	25
Quem attrivit annus multus,	
Ab extremo quidem limbo	
Gelu rigens, madens nimbo.	
Est vetustas hujus vestis	
Novitatis suæ testis,	30
Innuendo quantâ curâ	
Facta esset hæc textura :	
Nunc se tenet mille nodis,	
Implicata centum modis.	

---

29—34. The oldness of this, the Church's robe, and that it had endured so long, and survived so much, is a witness for what it was at the beginning, and in its first freshness, how beautiful and how beautifully wrought.

Hæc ut stetit fletu madens,	35
Flendi causam mihi tradens,	
De se quidem in figurâ	
Loquebatur inter plura,	
Non desistens accusare	
Navem, nautas, ventos, mare,	40
Ut ex verbis nesciretur	
Quid vel quare loqueretur.	
Mox infigens vultum cælis,	
Ora solvit his querelis:	
Deus meus, exclamavit,	45
Quis me turbo suffocavit?	
Quæ potestas impotentem?	
Quæ vis urget me jacentem?	
Unde metus? unde mœror?	
Unde veni? vel quo feror?	50
Qui vel quales hi piratæ,	
Qui insultant mersâ rate?	
Quæ procellæ vel qui venti	
Sic insurgunt resurgenti?	
Nauta bone, via bonis,	55
Utens remo rationis,	
Quam inepte, quam incaute	
Sese habent mei nautæ!	
Sed nec nautæ dici debent,	
Qui fortunæ manus præbent,	60
Nec rectorum more degunt,	
Qui reguntur, et non regunt.	
His tam cæcis quam ignavis	
Est commissus clavus navis,	
Quam curtavit parte unâ	65
Piratæ vis importuna ;	

Nec a nautis est subventum  
Contra ictus ferientum.  
Timent viris non timenda  
Hi a quibus sunt regenda ; 70  
Motum frondis, umbram lunæ  
Timet illa gens fortunæ.  
Sic me cæcam cæco mari  
Patiuntur evagari ;  
Procul collum a monili, 75  
Procul latus a cubili ;  
Vilipendor a marito  
Cum ad torum hunc invito.  
Tribus annis noctem passa,  
Vehor mari nave quassâ ; 80  
Non exclusit annis tribus  
Potus sitim, famem cibus :  
Vicem potûs, vicem panis  
Spes explebat, sed inanis ;  
Nam exspecto tribus annis, 85  
Quasi stultus, fluxum annis ;  
Annis tamen elabetur,  
Nec ad horam haurietur.  
Malo fracto, scisso velo,  
Ad extremum nunc anhelô ; 90  
Nondum ventus iram lenit,  
Sed a parte portûs venit,  
Ad occasum flat ab ortu,  
Non ad portum sed a portu.

Dispensator, qui dispensas 95  
Cum privatis res immensas,

Bene cuncta, nil inique ;  
 Ita nusquam ut ubique ;  
 Ortum suum cujus curæ  
 Debent omnes creaturæ, 100  
 Quas creâsti non creatus,  
 Factus nunquam, tamen natus ;  
 Tu qui magnus sine parte,  
 Princeps pacis sine Marte ;  
 Tu qui bonus, immo bonum, 105  
 Quem amplecti paucis pronum ;  
 Tibi constat id me velle,  
 Ne me vexent hæ procellæ,  
 Ne jam credar sorte regi,  
 Desponsata regum Regi. 110  
 Me lædentes, Rex, inclina,  
 Ne exultent de rapinâ ;  
 Facientibus rapinam  
 Sit rapina in ruinam ;  
 Arce lupos cum piratis, 115  
 Ne desperet portum ratis.  
 Audi, Pastor, qui me regis,  
 Da pastorêm doctum gregis,  
 Se regnantem ratione,  
 Deviantem a Simone, 120

---

120. *a Simone*] Here, as so often, *Simon* is put for the sin of simony to which he lent his name. Thus, in some energetic lines first published by Edélestand du Méril (*Poés. Popul. Lat.* 1847, p. 178), and by him confidently ascribed to Thomas à Becket :

Rosæ fiunt saliunca,  
 Domus Dei fit spelunca :  
 Simon malos præfert bonis,  
 Simon totus est in donis ;

Qui sic pugnet in virtute  
Ne sint opes parum tutæ ;  
Sic dispenset ;—et hoc dicto  
Somnus abit, me relicto.

---

Simon regnat apud Austrum,  
Simon frangit omne claustrum.  
Cum non datur, Simon stridet ;  
Sed, si detur, Simon ridet.  
Simon aufert, Simon donat,  
Hunc expellit, hunc coronat ;  
Hunc circumdat gravi peste,  
Illum nuptiali veste ;  
Illi donat diadema,  
Qui nunc erat anathema.  
Jam se Simon non abscondit,  
Res permiscet et confundit.  
Simon Petrus hunc elusit,  
Et ab alto jussum trusit :  
Quisquis eum imitatur  
Cum eodem puniatur,  
Et, sepultus in infernum,  
Pœnas luat in æternum !

122. *opes*] Should we read *oves*, with reference to such passages as 1 Sam. xvii. 34, 35 ; John x. 12 ?

## ADAM OF ST. VICTOR.

## LI. IN DEDICATIONE ECCLESIAE.

QUAM dilecta tabernacula  
 Domini virtutum et atria !  
 Quam electi architecti,  
 Tuta ædificia,  
 Quæ non movent, immo foveant,  
 Ventus, flumen, pluvia !

5

LI. Clichtoveus, *Elucidat. Eccles.* p. 186 ; Gautier, *Adam de S. Victor*, vol. i. p. 155.—This hymn, of which the theme is, the dignities and glories of the Church, as prefigured in the Old Testament, and fulfilled in the New, is the very extravagance of typical application, and, were it only as a study in medieval typology, would be worthy of insertion ; but it has other and higher merits ; even though it must be owned that the poet's learned stuff rather masters him, than that he is able effectually to master it. Its title indicates that it was composed for the occasion of a church's dedication, the services of which time were ever laid out for the carrying of men's thoughts from the temple made with hands to that spiritual temple, on earth or in heaven, "whose builder and maker is God."

1—6. The first two lines are a manifest allusion to Ps. lxxviii. 2, 3 (Vulg.) : Quam dilecta tabernacula tua, Domine virtutum ! Concupiscit, et deficit anima mea in atria Domini. The last four lines adapt the Lord's words, Matt. vii. 24, 25, to that house built indeed upon a Rock, upon Christ Himself. The poet writes *architecti*, including among these such as, under the great master-builder, carried up the walls—Apostles and prophets (Ephes. ii. 20 ; Rev. xxi. 14).



Quam decora fundamenta,  
 Per concinna sacramenta  
 Umbræ præcurrentia.  
 Latus Adæ dormientis 10  
 Evam fudit, in manentis  
 Copulæ primordia.

Arca ligno fabricata  
 Noë servat, gubernata  
 Per mundi diluvium. 15  
 Prole serâ tandem foeta,  
 Anus Sara ridet læta,  
 Nostrum lactans Gaudium.

Servus bibit qui legatur,  
 Et camelus adaquatur 20

---

10—12. *Latus Adæ*] Augustine (*Enarr. in Ps. lvi. 5*), shewing the mystery of the sleep which God sent on Adam, when about to fashion the woman from his side, asks, *Quare voluit costam dormiente auferre?* and replies, *Quia dormiente Christo in cruce facta est conjux de latere. Percussum est enim latus pendentis de lanceâ, et profluxerunt Ecclesiæ sacramenta.* Hugh of St. Victor: Adam obdormivit, ut de costâ illius fieret Eva; Christus morte sopitus est, ut de sanguine ejus redimeretur Ecclesia.

18. *Gaudium*] Hugh of St. Victor: Isaac, qui interpretatur risus, designat Christum, qui est gaudium nostrum. See note, p. 168.

19. *Servus bibit*] Eliezer, the servant of Abraham, represents, in the allegorical language of that day, the apostles or legates of Christ, who were themselves refreshed by the faith of that Gentile world which they brought as a bride to Christ—who, so to speak, drank of the streams which that world ministered to them, as Eliezer drank from the pitcher of Rebecca. The whole allegory of Gen. xxiv. is set out at length in a sermon of Hildebert's, *Opp.* p. 741.

Ex Rebeccæ hydriâ ;  
 Hæc inaures et armillas  
 Aptat sibi, ut per illas  
 Viro fiat congrua.

Synagoga supplantatur 25  
 A Jacob, dum divagatur,  
 Nimis freta literæ.  
 Lippam Liam latent multa,  
 Quibus videns Rachel fulta  
 Pari nubit fœdere. 30

In bivio tegens nuda,  
 Geminos parit ex Judâ

23. *Aptat sibi*] As Rebecca puts on the bracelets and earrings which Isaac sent her (Gen. xxiv. 22), so the Gentile Church adorns herself for her Lord ; but with ornaments of his giving.

25—27. *divagatur*] Hugh of St. Victor (*Alleg.* ii. 11) : Esau foris venationi deserviens, benedictionem amittens, populum Israel significat, qui foris in literâ justitiam quærit, et benedictionem cælestis hæreditatis dimittit.

28, 29. *Liam—Rachel*] Leah and Rachel signify, as is well known, the active and contemplative life ; they are, so to speak, the Martha and Mary of the Old Testament ; but they also signify the Synagogue and the Church—Leah the Synagogue, *lippa*, unable to see Christ, the true end of the law ; but Rachel, or the Church, *videns*, seeing the things that belong to her peace.

31. *tegens nuda*] Cf. Gen. xxxviii. 14. For a general defence of such ugly types as this, and that which presently follows, 49—51, and of the seeking a prophetic and even a typical element in the sins of God's saints, see Augustine, *Con. Faust.* xxii. 83 ; and again 87 : Oderimus ergo peccatum, sed prophetiam non extinguamus ; cf. Gregory the Great, *Mor.* iii. 28. St. Bernard somewhere speaks of the New Testament sacraments (using that word in its

Thamar diu vidua.  
 Hic Moyses a puellâ,  
 Dum se lavat, in fiscellâ  
 Reperitur scirpeâ. 35

Hic mas agnus immolatur,  
 Quo Israel satiatur,  
 Tinctus ejus sanguine.  
 Hic transitur rubens unda, 40  
 Ægyptios sub profundâ  
 Obruens voragine.

Hic est urna mannâ plena,  
 Hic mandata legis dena;

---

largest sense), as fair both within and without, while in the Old, some are fair only within, and ill-favoured without. It is not my part here to discuss the fitness or unfitness of the use of such types, but merely to indicate what is needful for their full understanding. These words of Augustine will explain the present; who cares to see the matter brought out in greater detail may follow up the reference (*Con. Faust.* xxii. 86): *Habitus meretricius confessio peccatorum est. Typum quippe jam Ecclesiæ ex gentibus evocatæ gerit Thamar. A non agnoscente fœtatur, quia de illâ prædictum est, Populus quem non cognovi, servivit mihi.*

34—36. *Moyses*] Hugh of St. Victor (*Alleg.* iii. 1): *Moyses juxta flumen significat quemlibet hominem juxta fluvium præsentis sæculi positum; filia regis Gratiam designat, quæ quemlibet ad vitam prædestinatum de fluxu sæculi liberat, et in filium adoptat, ut qui prius fuerat filius iræ, deinceps existat filius gratiæ.* The words *fiscella scirpea* occur in the Vulgate, *Exod.* ii. 3.

37—39. Cf. *Exod.* xii. 5; *1 Cor.* v. 7.

40—42. Hugh of St. Victor: *In Mari Rubro submersus est Pharaon, et principes ejus; et in baptismo liberamur a potestate diaboli et principum ejus.*

Sed in arcâ foederis ;	45
Hic sunt ædis ornamenta,	
Hic Aäron indumenta,	
Quæ præcedit poderis.	
Hic Varias viduatur,	
Barsabeë sublimatur,	50
Sedis consors regiæ :	
Hæc Regi varietate	
Vestis astat deauratæ,	
Sicut regum filiæ.	
Huc venit Austri regina,	55
Salomonis quam divina	

46. *ædis ornamenta*] The candlestick, altar of incense, table of shewbread, and the like. He would say, Here, in the tabernacle which the Lord has pitched, are these in their truth, and not, as in that old, the mere figures of the true (Heb. ix.). See Gregory the Great, in *Ezech. Hom.* vii. § 2.

48. *poderis*] = *ποδήρης*, vestis talaris. The word was quite naturalized in ecclesiastical Latin ; thus Hugh of St. Victor : *Tunica illa quæ Græce poderis, hoc est, talaris dicitur* ; being for once right in his etymology of a Greek word. The *poderis* is the "robe" of Exod. xxviii. 3 (*ποδήρης*, LXX. and Josephus : *tunica*, Vulg.). The poet would say, Here, in the Church, are the realities which the garments of the High Priest (*indumenta*), and the robe (*poderis*), the chief among them, did but foreshew. A mystical meaning has always been found in these garments ; see Braun, *De Vest. Sacerd. Hebr.* p. 701—752.

49. *Varias viduatur*] See note on ver. 31. I could hardly quote, without offence, the lines of Hildebert (*Opp.* p. 1217), in which he traces the mystery of Rom. vii. 1—6 as foreshewn at 2 Sam. xi. 26, 27.

52—54. Cf. Ps. xlv. 9 (E. V.) ; xlv. 10 (Vulg.) : *Astitit regina a dextris tuis in vestitu deaurato, circumdata varietate.*

55. *Austri regina*] The coming of the queen of the South (Matt.

Condit sapientia ;  
 Hæc est nigra, sed formosa ;  
 Myrrhæ et turis fumosa  
 Virga pigmentaria. 60

Hæc futura, quæ figura  
 Obumbravit, reseravit  
 Nobis dies gratiæ ;  
 Jam in lecto cum dilecto  
 Quiescamus, et psallamus, 65  
 Adsunt enim nuptiæ :

Quarum tonat initium  
 In tubis epulantium,

xii. 24) to hear the wisdom of Solomon (1 Kin. x.), was a favourite type of the coming of the Gentile world to hear the wisdom of a greater than Solomon. Hugh of St. Victor (*Alleg.* vii. 2) : Venit ad Salomonem regina Austri ut audiret sapientiam ejus, et venit ad Christum Gentilitas ut audiret sapientiam ejus.

58. *nigra, sed formosa*] In these words, drawn from Cant. i. 5 (*nigra sum, sed formosa, Vulg.*), the middle age expositors found, not the Church's confession of sin as still cleaving to her ; but rather made them parallel to such words as the Apostle's : " We have this treasure in earthen vessels " (2 Cor. iv. 7), or the Psalmist's, " The king's daughter is all glorious within " (Ps. xlv. 12), *within* and not without ; having no form nor comeliness, no glory in the eyes of the world—" black " therefore to it, but beautiful to her Lord (Bernard, *In Cant. Serm.* 25).

60. *Virga pigmentaria*] Cf. Cant. iii. 6 (*Vulg.*) : Quæ est ista, quæ ascendit per desertum, sicut virgula fumi ex aromatibus myrrhæ, et turis, et universi pulveris pigmentarii ? The Bride, or Church, is likened to the " pillar of smoke perfumed with myrrh and frankincense."

67—69. The marriage of Christ with his Church, which began under the Old Covenant, was completed in the New. The *trumpets* belong to the feasts of the Old (Num. x. 10 ; cf. Ps. xli. 5, *Vulg.*,

Et finis per psalterium.  
 Sponsum millena milia  
 Unâ laudant melodiâ,  
 Sine fine dicentia,  
 Alleluia. Amen.

70

sonus *epulantis*) ; the *psaltery* or decachordon (modulationem edens longe suaviorem et gratiorem auditu quam sit tubarum sonitus obstreperus : Clichtoveus) to the New ; it is on it that the *new song* is sung (Ps. cxliii. 9, Vulg.) : Deus, *canticum novum* cantabo tibi : *in psalterio* decachordo psallam tibi. Cf. Augustine, *Serm.* 9 ; *De decem Chordis*, 5.

73. Walter Mapes' clever irony on this so favourite school of Scripture interpretation, his complaint that, although he had cultivated it so diligently, it had brought no worldly preferment to him, as it had brought to many, all this may be found at length in Leyser's *Hist. Poett. et Poemm. Med. Ævi*, pp. 779—784. These are some stanzas :

Opulenti solent esse,  
 Qui aptabant virgam Jessæ  
 Partui virgineo,  
 Sive rubum visionis,  
 Sive vellus Gideonis  
 Sparsum rore vitreo.

Solet Christus appellari  
 Lapis sumptus de altari  
 Non manu sed forcipe.  
 Hoc est notum sapienti,  
 Sed præbendam requirenti  
 Nemo dicet, Accipe.

Duo ligna Sareptenæ,  
 Spiritualis escam cœnæ  
 Coquunt in Ecclesiâ ;  
 Abrahamque tulit ligna,  
 Per quæ digne Deo digna  
 Cremaretur hostia.

Hæc scrutari quidam solent,  
 Post afflicti fame dolent  
 Se vacasse studio.  
 Unde multi perierunt,  
 Et in ipso defecerunt  
 Scrutantes scrutinio.

## LII. DE VITÂ MUNDANÂ.

EHEU ! cheu ! mundi vita,  
 Quare me delectas ita ?  
 Cum non possis mecum stare,  
 Quid me cogis te amare ?

Eheu ! vita fugitiva, 5  
 Omni ferâ plus nociva,  
 Cum tenere te non queam,  
 Cur seducis mentem meam ?

Eheu ! vita, mors vocanda, 10  
 Odienda, non amanda,  
 Cum in te sint nulla bona,  
 Cur exspecto tua dona ?

---

LII. Edélestand du Ménil, *Poésies Populaires Latines du Moyen Age*, Paris, 1847, p. 108 ; Mone, *Hymn. Lat. Med. Ævi*, vol. i. p. 411.—The poem from which these stanzas are drawn consists of nearly four hundred lines. It was first completely published by Du Ménil, as indicated above, from a MS. in the Imperial Library at Paris. The MS. is of the twelfth century, and the poem itself can scarcely be of an earlier date. Three or four stanzas of it had already got abroad. Thus two are quoted by Gerhard, *Loci Theoll.* xxix. 11, and see Leyser, *Hist. Poem. Med. Ævi*, p. 423. The attribution of these fragments of the poem, and thus implicitly of the whole, to St. Bernard, rests on no authority whatever ; it is merely a part of that general ascription to him of any poems of merit belonging to that period, whereof the authorship was uncertain.

Vita mundi, res morbosa,  
Magis fragilis quam rosa,  
Cum sis tota lacrymosa, 15  
Cur es mihi gratiosa?

Vita mundi, res laboris,  
Anxia, plena timoris,  
Cum sis semper in languore,  
Cur pro te sum in dolore? 20

Vita mundi, mors futura,  
Incessanter ruitura,  
Cum in brevi sis mansura,  
Cur est mihi de te cura?

Vita mundi, res maligna, 25  
Ut ameris nunquam digna,  
Quid putas tibi prodesse,  
Si me ducas ad non esse?

Vita mundi, res immunda,  
Solis impiis jucunda, 30  
Nutrimentum vitiorum,  
Quid habes in te decorum?

Desine mihi placere,  
Noli mihi congaudere,  
Desine me conturbare, 35  
Noli, quæso, me amare.

Execro tuum amorem,  
Renuo tuum favorem;  
Desero tuum decorem,  
Non amo tuum odorem. 40



Per te ipsam tibi juro,  
Donis tuis nihil curo,  
Quare nil potes donare  
Nisi pœnas et plorare.

Pellam te de corde meo, 45  
Adjuvante Christo Deo,  
Nec permittam te redire,  
Si debeas interire.

Nec mireris, pestis dira, 50  
Si te persequor cum irâ,  
Quare tu mihi fecisti  
Quicquid mali potuisti.

Idcirco, vita inepta,  
Solis fatuis accepta,  
Cum sis tota plena sorde, 55  
Te refuto toto corde.

Toto corde te refuto,  
Nec sententiam commuto,  
Mortem plus volo subire,  
Tibi, vita, quam servire. 60

## · LIII.

UT jucundas cervus undas  
 Æstuans desiderat,  
 Sic ad rivum Dei vivum  
 Mens fidelis properat.

Sicut rivi fontis vivi 5  
 Præbent refrigerium,  
 Ita menti sitiendi  
 Deus est remedium.

Quantis bonis superponis  
 Sanctor tuos, Domine : 10  
 Sese lædit, qui recedit  
 Ab æterno lumine.

Vitam lætam et quietam,  
 Qui te quærit, reperit ;  
 Nam laborem et dolorem 15  
 Metit, qui te deserit.

Pacem donas, et coronas,  
 His qui tibi militant ;  
 Cuncta læta sine metâ  
 His qui tecum habitant. 20

---

LIII. Mommeý, *Supplementum Patrum*, Paris, 1686, p. 165.—  
 He attributes the poem from which these lines are drawn, but on  
 grounds entirely insufficient, to St. Bernard.

Heu quam vanâ mens humana  
Visione falleris !

Dum te curis nocituris  
Imprudenter inseris.

Cur non caves lapsus graves, 25  
Quos suâdet proditor,  
Nec affectas vias rectas,  
Quas ostendit Conditor?

Resipisce, atque disce  
Cujus sis originis ; 30  
Ubi degis, cujus legis,  
Cujus sis et ordinis.

Ne te spernas, sed discernas,  
Homo, gemma regia :  
Te perpende, et attende 35  
Quâ sis factus gratiâ.

Recordare quis et quare  
Sis a Deo conditus ;  
Hujus hæres nunc maneres,  
Si fuisses subditus. 40

O mortalis, quantis malis  
Meruisti affici,  
Dum rectori et auctori  
Noluisti subjici.

---

34. *gemma regia*] Thus a later hymn, on the recovery of the lost sinner :

Amissa drachma regio  
Recondita est ærario :  
Et gemma, deterso luto,  
Nitore vincit sidera.

Sed majores sunt dolores 45  
Infernalis carceris ;  
Quo mittendus et torquendus  
Es, si male vixeris.

Cui mundus est jucundus,  
Suam perdit animam : 50  
Pro re levi atque brevi  
Vitam perdit optimam.

Si sunt plagæ, curam age  
Ut curentur citius :  
Ne, si crescant et putrescant, 55  
Pergas in deterius.

Ne desperes, jam cohæres  
Christi esse poteris,  
Si carnales, quantum vales,  
Affectus excluseris ; 60

Si vivorum et functorum  
Christum times judicem :  
Debes scire, quod perire  
Suum non vult supplicem.

Preces funde, pectus tunde, 65  
Flendo cor humilia :  
Pœnitenti et gementi  
Non negatur venia.

## ALARD.

WILLIAM ALARD, born 1572, and descended from a noble family in Belgium, was the son of Francis Alard, a confessor of the Reformed Faith during the persecutions of the Duke of Alva. The father, hardly escaping from the Low Countries with his life, settled in Holstein, at the invitation of Christian the Fourth, king of Denmark. For three or four generations the family, which appears to have established itself there, or in the neighbouring parts of Germany, was distinguished in the walks of theology and classical learning ; so much so that one of its later members published a *Decas Alardorum Scriptis Clarorum*, Hamburg, 1721, from which my information is derived. Besides other works which William composed, he was the author of two small volumes of Latin hymns, which, however forgotten now, appear to have found much favour at the time of their publication : *Exubiarum piarum Centuria*, Lipsiæ, 1623 ; and *Excubiarum piarum Centuria Secunda*, 1628 ; I believe that there was also a third *Century*, though it has never come under my eye. Of the first *Century* four editions were published in the author's lifetime. He died Pastor of Krempe in Holstein in 1645.

## LIV. DE ANGELO CUSTODE.

CUM me tenent fallacia  
Mundi fugacis gaudia,  
Cælo vigil mihi datus  
Flet atque plorat Angelus.

Sed quando lacrimis mea  
Deploro tristis crimina,  
Lætatur Angelus Dei,  
Qui tangitur curâ mei.

Proinde abeste, gaudia  
Mundi fugacis omnia;  
Adeste lacrimæ, mea  
Plorem quibus tot crimina :

Ne, lætus in malo, Angelis  
Sim causa fletûs cælicis,  
Sed his, nefas lugens meum,  
Creem perenne gaudium.

## LV. ACCESSURI AD SACRAM COMMUNIONEM ORATIO AD JESUM SERVATOREM.

SIT ignis atque lux mihi  
Reo tui perceptio,  
Jesu beate, corporis,  
Sacerrimique sanguinis ;

Ut ignis hic cremet mei  
Cordis nefas, et omnia  
Delicta, noxios simul  
Affectuum rubos cremet ;

Ut ista lux suâ face  
Tenebricosa pectoris  
Illuminet mei, prece  
Te semper ut piâ colat.

---

LV. *Excub. Piar. Cent.* Lips. 1623, p. 336.—The reader acquainted with the Greek *Euchologion* will recognize this as little more than the versification of a prayer therein.

## ST. AMBROSE.

## LVI. HYMNUS AD GALLICANTUM.

ÆTERNE rerum Conditor,  
 Noctem diemque qui regis,  
 Et temporum das tempora,  
 Ut alleves fastidium;

Præco diei jam sonat,  
 Noctis profundæ pervigil,

5

---

LVI. *S. Ambrosii Opp.* Paris, 1836, p. 200.—Many so-called Ambrosian hymns are not by St. Ambrose; and there have not wanted some who have affirmed that we possess none which can certainly be ascribed to him. Yet, to speak not of others, this is lifted above all doubt, Augustine, the contemporary of Ambrose, and himself for some time a resident at Milan, distinctly ascribing it to him, *Retract.* i. 21; cf. his *Confess.* ix. 12, in proof of his familiarity with the hymns of St. Ambrose. Moreover, the hymn is but the metrical arrangement of thoughts which he has elsewhere (*Hexaëm.* xxiv. 88) expressed in prose: Galli cantus . . . et dormientem excitat, et sollicitum admonet, et viantem solatur, processum noctis canorâ significatione protestans. Hoc canente latro suas relinquit insidias; hoc ipse lucifer excitatus oritur, cælumque illuminat; hoc canente moestitiam trepidus nauta deponit; omnisque crebro vespertinis flatibus excitata tempestas et procella mitescit; . . . hoc postremo canente ipsa Ecclesiæ Petra culpam suam diluit—with much more, in which the very turns of expression used in the hymn recur.



Nocturna lux viantribus,  
A nocte noctem segregans.

Hoc excitatus lucifer  
Solvit polum caligine ; 10  
Hoc omnis errorum cohors  
Viam nocendi deserit.

Hoc nauta vires colligit,  
Pontique mitescunt freta ;  
Hoc, ipsa petra Ecclesiæ, 15  
Canente, culpam diluit.

Surgamus ergo strenue,  
Gallus jacentes excitat,

7, 8. Clichtoveus: *Nocturna lux* est *viantribus* quantum ad munus et officium, quod noctu iter agentibus nocturnas significat horas, perinde atque interdiu viam carpentibus lux solis eas insinuat conspicantibus solem . . . *A nocte noctem segregare* memoratur, quoniam priorem noctis partem a posteriore suo cantu dirimit ac dissepulat, quasi noctis discretor.

11. *errorum*] A preferable reading to *errorum*, which might so easily have supplanted it, but which it, the rarer word, would scarcely have supplanted. In the hymn of Prudentius we read :

Ferunt <i>vagantes dæmones</i> ,	Invisa nam vicinitas
Lætos tenebris noctium,	Lucis, salutis, numinis,
Gallo canente exterritos	Rupto tenebrarum situ,
Sparsim timere et cedere.	Noctis fugat satellites.

15. *petra Ecclesiæ*] That St. Ambrose was very far from believing in a Church built upon a man, that therefore here he can mean no such thing, is plain from other words of his (*De Incarn. Dom.* 5) : *Fides ergo est Ecclesiæ fundamentum : non enim de carne Petri, sed de fide dictum est, quia portæ mortis ei non prævalebunt.*

17. *Surgamus ergo*] The cock-crowing had for the early Chris-

Et somnolentos increpat ;  
Gallus negantes arguit. 20

Gallo canente, spes redit,  
Ægris salus refunditur,  
Mucro latronis conditur,  
Lapsis fides revertitur.

Jesu, labantes respice, 25  
Et nos videndo corrige :  
Si respicis, lapsus cadunt,  
Fletuque culpa solvitur.

Tu lux refulge sensibus,  
Mentisque somnum discute : 30  
Te nostra vox primum sonet,  
Et vota solvamus tibi.

tians a mystical significance. It said, 'The night is far spent, the day is at hand.' And thus the cock, 'the native bellman of the night,' became in the middle ages the standing emblem of the preachers of God's Word, nay, we may say of Christ Himself (Brockhaus, *Prudentius*, p. 239). The old heathen notion, that the lion could not bear the sight of the cock (Ambrose, *Hexaëm.* vi. 4 : *Leo gallum et maxime album veretur* ; cf. Lucretius, iv. 716 ; Pliny, *H. N.* viii. 19) easily adapted itself to this new symbolism. Satan, the roaring lion, fled away terrified, at the faithful preaching of God's Word. Nor did it pass unnoted, that this bird, clapping its wings upon its sides, first rouses itself, before it seeks to rouse others. Thus Gregory the Great (*Reg. Pastor.* iii. 40) : Gallus, cum jam edere cantus parat, prius alas excutit, et semetipsum feriens vigilantiorē reddit : quia nimirum necesse est, ut hi, qui verba sanctæ prædicationis movent, prius studio bonæ actionis evigilent, ne in semetipsis torpentes opere, alios excitent voce.

25—28. A beautiful allusion to Luke xxii. 60—62.

## ST. BERNARD.

## LVII. DE NOMINE JESU.

JESU, dulcis memoria,  
 Dans vera cordi gaudia,  
 Sed super mel et omnia  
 Ejus dulcis præsentia.

Nil canitur suävius, 5  
 Nil auditur jucundius,  
 Nil cogitatur dulcius,  
 Quam Jesus Dei Filius.

Jesu, spes pœnitentibus,  
 Quam pius es petentibus, 10  
 Quam bonus te quærentibus,  
 Sed quid invenientibus?

---

LVII. *Bernardi Opp.* ed. Bened. 1719, vol. ii. p. 914. There is an anonymous translation of this poem in Palmer's *Book of Praise*, and one into German in Von Meyer's *Blätter für höhere Wahrheit*, vol. ii. p. 350.—This poem, among those of St. Bernard the most eminently characteristic, consists of nearly fifty quatrains, and, unabridged, would have been too long for insertion here; not to say that, with all the beauty of the stanzas in particular, as a whole, it lies under the defect of a certain monotony and want of progress. Where all was beautiful, the task of selection was a hard one; but only so could the poem have found place in this volume; while, for the reasons just stated, there is gain as well as loss in presenting it in this briefer form.

Jesu, dulcedo cordium,  
Fons vivus, lumen mentium,  
Excedens omne gaudium, 15  
Et omne desiderium.

Nec lingua valet dicere,  
Nec littera exprimere,  
Expertus potest credere  
Quid sit Jesum diligere. 20

Quando cor nostrum visitas,  
Tunc lucet ei veritas,  
Mundi vilescit vanitas,  
Et intus fervet caritas.

Qui te gustant, esuriunt ; 25  
Qui bibunt, adhuc sitiunt ;  
Desiderare nesciunt  
Nisi Jesum quem diligunt.

Quem tuus amor ebriat,  
Novit quid Jesus sapiat ; 30  
Quam felix est quem satiat !  
Non est ultra quod cupiat.

Jesu, decus angelicum,  
In aure dulce canticum,  
In ore mel mirificum, 35  
In corde nectar cœlicum :

Desidero te millies,  
Mi Jesu, quando venies ?  
Me lætum quando facies ?  
Me de te quando saties ? 40

O Jesu mi dulcissime,  
Spes suspirantis animæ,  
Te quærunt piæ lacrimæ,  
Te clamor mentis intimæ.

Tu fons misericordiæ, 45  
Tu veræ lumen patriæ :  
Pelle nubem tristitiæ,  
Dans nobis lucem gloriæ.

Te cæli chorus prædicat,  
Et tuas laudes replicat : 50  
Jesus orbem lætificat,  
Et nos Deo pacificat.

Jesus ad Patrem rediit,  
Cæleste regnum subiit :  
Cor meum a me transiit, 55  
Post Jesum simul abiit :

Quem prosequamur laudibus,  
Votis, hymnis, et precibus ;  
Ut nos donet cælestibus  
Secum perfrui sedibus. 60

---

60. Let me here append, as breathing the same spirit, a few beautiful lines from a poem ascribed to Richard Rolle de Hampole :

Summa merces te videre,  
Tibi semper inhærere ;  
Tu es dulcor vitæ veræ,  
Fons felicitatis meræ ;  
Fac ut tibi placeam.

## LVIII. PHŒNIX INTER FLAMMAS EXSPIRANS.

TANDEM audite me,  
 Sionis filiæ !  
 Ægram respicite,  
 Dilecto dicite :  
 Amore vulneror, 5  
 Amore funeror.

Fulcite floribus  
 Fessam languoribus ;  
 Stipate citreis  
 Et malis aureis ; 10  
 Nimis edacibus  
 Liquesco facibus.

Huc odoriferos,  
 Huc soporiferos  
 Ramos depromite, 15  
 Rogos componite ;  
 Ut phœnix moriar !  
 In flammis oriar !

---

LVIII. [Walraff,] *Corolla Hymnorum*, p. 57.—The poet has drawn his inspiration throughout from the Canticles. The whole of this beautiful composition is but the further unfolding of the words of the Bride, ‘I am sick of love’ (ii. 5).

7. Cf. Cant. ii. 5.

An amor dolor sit,  
An dolor amor sit, 20  
Utrumque nescio ;  
Hoc unum sentio,  
Jucundus dolor est,  
Si dolor amor est.

Quid, amor, crucias ? 25  
Aufer inducias,  
Lentus tyrannus es ;  
Momentum annus est ;  
Tam tarda funera  
Tua sunt vulnera. 30

Jam vitæ stamina  
Rumpe, O anima !  
Ignis ascendere  
Gestit, et tendere  
Ad cæli atria ; 35  
Hæc mea patria !

## ABELARD.

## LIX. DIXIT AUTEM DEUS: FIANTE LUMINARIA IN FIRMAMENTO CÆLI.

Gen. i. 14.

ORNARUNT terram germina,  
 Nunc cælum luminaria ;  
 Sole, lunâ, stellis depingitur,  
 Quorum multus usus cognoscitur.

Hæc quâque parte condita  
 Sursum, homo, considera ;  
 Esse tuam et cæli regio  
 Se fatetur horum servitio. 5

Sole calet in hieme,  
 Qui caret ignis munere ;  
 Pro nocturnæ lucernæ gratiâ  
 Pauper habet lunam et sidera. 10

Stratis dives eburneis,  
 Pauper jacet gramineis ;

---

LIX. Edélestand du Ménil, *Poésie Popul. Lat.* 1847, p. 444. This poem, one of a series on the successive days' work of Creation, of a sort of *Hexaëmeron* in verse, despite its prosaic commencement and unmelodious rhythm, rests on a true poetical foundation. Norris of Bemerton has a fine poem entitled, *My Estate*, on the same theme, see Grosart's ed., p. 125.



Hinc avium oblectant cantica, 15  
Inde florum spirat fragrantia.

Impensis, dives, nimiis  
Domum casuram construis ;  
Falso sole pingis testudinem,  
Falsis stellis in cæli speciem. 20

In verâ cæli camerâ  
Pauper jacet pulcherrimâ ;  
Vero sole, veris sideribus  
Istam illi depinxit Dominus.

Opus magis eximium 25  
Est naturæ quam hominum ;  
Quod nec labor nec sumptus præparat,  
Nec vetustas solvendo dissipat.

Ministrat homo diviti,  
Angelus autem pauperi, 30  
Ut hinc quoque constet cælestia  
Quam sint nobis a Deo subdita.

---

17—24. Augustine : Plus est pauperi videre cælum stellatum quam diviti tectum inauratum.

31, 32. A poem, *De Contemptu Mundi*, found in St. Anselm's *Works*, pp. 195—201, yields the following lines :

Cur dominus rerum, quare Deitatis imago  
Parva cupis? cupias maxima, magnus homo.  
Luna tibi fulget, tibi volvitur orbita solis,  
Et tibi sunt toto sidera sparsa polo.  
Nempe dies tuus est, tua nox, tuus igneus æther,  
Et tibi commutant tempora quæque vices.

## BUTTMANN.

---

Born 1764, died 1829.

---

## LX. ARX FIRMA DEUS NOSTER EST.

ARX firma Deus noster est,  
 A Is telum, quo nitamur ;  
 Is explicat ex omnibus  
 Queis malis implicamur.  
 Nam cui semper mos,  
 Jam ter terret nos :  
 Per astum, per vim,  
 Sævam levat sitim ;  
 Nil par in terris illi.

5

---

LX. Mohnike, *Hymnol. Forschungen*, Stralsund, 1832, vol. ii. p. 250.—This is a good translation, perhaps as good as could be made, of Luther's 'Heldenlied,' as it well has been called,—

Ein feste Burg ist unser Gott :

the hymn, among all with which he has enriched the Church, most characteristic of the man, the truest utterance of his great heart. Much of the heroic strength of the original has vanished in the translation ; yet, beside its merits, which are real, it is interesting as shewing the eminent philologist whose work it is, in somewhat a novel aspect. It was first published in 1830, shortly after Buttmann's death, on occasion of the third jubilee to celebrate the publication of the Confession of Augsburg. The original hymn was probably composed in 1530, during the time when the Diet was sitting there.

In nobis nihil situm est,	10
Quo minus pereamus :	
Quem Deus ducem posuit,	
Is facit ut vivamus.	
Scin quis hoc potest ?	
Jesus Christus est,	15
Qui, dux cœlitum,	
Non habet æmulum :	
Is vicerit profecto.	
Sit mundus plenus dæmonum,	
Nos cupiant vorare ;	20
Non timor est ; victoriâ	
Nil potest nos frustrare.	
Hem dux sæculi !	
Invitus abi !	
In nos nil potes,	25
Jam judicatus es ;	
Vel vocula te sternat.	
Hoc verbum non pessumdabunt,	
Nec gratiam merebunt ;	
In nobis Christi Spiritus	30
Et munera vigeant :	
Tollant corpus, rem,	
Mundique omnem spem :	
Tollant ! jubilent !	
Non lucrum hinc ferent ;	35
Manebit regnum nobis.	

## ST. BERNARD.

## LXI. DE CONTEMPTU MUNDI.

CUM sit omnis homo fœnum,  
 Et post fœnum fiat cœnum,  
 Ut quid, homo, extolleris?  
 Cerne quid es, et quid eris;  
 Modo flos es, et verteris 5  
 In favillam cineris.  
  
 Per ætatum incrementa,  
 Immo magis detrimenta,  
 Ad non-esse traheris.  
 Velut umbra, cum declinat, 10  
 Vita surgit et festinat,  
 Claudit meta funeris.  
  
 Homo dictus es ab humo;  
 Cito transis, quia fumo  
 Similis efficeris. 15  
 Nunquam in eodem statu  
 Permanes, dum sub rotatu  
 Hujus vitæ volveris.

LXI. *Bernardi Opp.* ed. Bened. 1719, vol. ii. p. 915; Rambach, *Anthol. Christl. Gesänge*, p. 281.

13. *ab humo*] Quintilian (*Inst.* i. 6, 34) throws scorn on this derivation—quasi vero non omnibus animalibus eadem origo, aut illi primi mortales ante nomen imposuerint terræ quam sibi; but see Freund, *Wörterbuch d. Lat. Sprache*, s. v. Homo; and Max Müller, *On the Science of Language*, vol. i. p. 367.

O sors gravis ! o sors dura !  
O lex dira, quam natura 20  
Promulgavit miseris !  
Homo, nascens cum mœrore,  
Vitam ducis cum labore,  
Et cum metu moreris.

Ergo si scis qualitatem 25  
Tuæ sortis, voluptatem  
Carnis quare sequeris ?  
Memento te moriturum,  
Et post mortem id messurum,  
Quod hic seminaveris. 30

Terram teris, terram geris,  
Et in terram reverteris,  
Qui de terrâ sumeris,  
Cerne quid es, et quid eris,  
Modo flos es, et verteris 35  
In favillam cineris.

## ALANUS.

LXII. RHYTHMUS DE NATURA HOMIN  
FLUXA ET CADUCA.

OMNIS mundi creatura  
Quasi liber et pictura  
Nobis est, et speculum ;  
Nostræ vitæ, nostræ mortis,  
Nostri statûs, nostræ sortis  
Fidele signaculum.

Nostrum statum pingit rosa,  
Nostri statûs decens glosa,  
Nostræ vitæ lectio :  
Quæ dum primo mane floret,  
Defloratus flos effloret  
Vespertino senio.

10

LXII. *Alani Opp.* ed. C. de Visch, Antwerp. 1654, p. 419  
Rambach, *Anthol. Christl. Gesänge*, vol. i. p. 329.—This fine poem  
has found its way into very few collections of sacred Latin verse.  
Indeed the only one in which I have met it is Rambach's, and  
there two stanzas, the seventh, perhaps the finest in the whole  
poem, being one of them, are omitted. It has been translated by  
Worsley, *Poems and Translations*, 1863, p. 199.

8. *glosa*] *Glosa*, or *glossa*, is thus explained by Du Cange :  
Interpretatio, imago, exemplum rei ; it is our English *gloss* or  
*glose* ; which yet is used generally in a bad sense, the tongue (for  
the word is of course derived from γλῶσσα) being so often the setter  
forth of deceit, interpretation being so frequently misinterpretation.  
The German *gleissen*, to make a fair shew, belongs probably to  
the same family of words.

Ergo spirans flos exspirat,  
In pallorem dum delirat,  
Oriendo moriens. 15

Simul vetus et novella,  
Simul senex et puella,  
Rosa marcet oriens.

Sic ætatis ver humanæ  
Juventutis primo mane 20  
Reflorescit paululum.  
Mane tamen hoc excludit  
Vitæ vesper, dum concludit  
Vitale crepusculum :

Cujus decor dum perorat, 25  
Ejus decus mox deflorat  
Ætas, in quâ defluit.  
Fit flos fœnum, gemma lutum,  
Homo cinis, dum tributum  
Homo morti tribuit. 30

Cujus vita, cujus esse  
Pœna, labor, et necesse  
Vitam morte claudere.  
Sic mors vitam, risum luctus,  
Umbra diem, portum fluctus, 35  
Mane claudit vespere.

---

34—36. Compare Calderon, *La Gran Cenobia*, act 3 :

El dia teme la noche,  
La serenidad espera  
La borrasca, el gusto vive  
A espaldas de tristeza.

In nos primum dat insultum  
Poena, mortis gerens vultum,  
Labor, mortis histrio :  
Nos proponit in laborem, 40  
Nos assumit in dolorem,  
Mortis est conclusio.

Ergo clausum sub hâc lege  
Statum tuum, homo, lege,  
Tuum esse respice : 45  
Quid fuisti nasciturus,  
Quid sis præsens, quid futurus,  
Diligenter inspice.

Luge poenam, culpam plange,  
Motus fræna, fastum frange, 50  
Pone supercilia.  
Mentis Rector et Auriga,  
Mentem rege, fluxus riga,  
Ne fluant in devia.



## HILDEBERT.

## LXIII. DE EXILIO SUO.

**N**UPER eram locuples, multisque beatus amicis,  
 Et risere diu fata secunda mihi :  
 Jurares Superos intra mea vota teneri,  
 Et res occasum dedidicisse pati.  
 Sæpe mihi dixi : Quorsum tam prospera rerum? 5  
 Quid sibi vult tantus, tam citus agger opum?  
 Hei mihi ! nulla fides, nulla est constantia rebus,  
 Res ipsæ quid sint mobilitate docent.  
 Res hominum atque homines levis alea versat in horas,  
 Et venit a summo summa ruina gradu. 10  
 Quicquid habes hodie, cras te fortasse relinquet,  
 Aut modo, dum loqueris, desinit esse tuum.  
 Has ludit fortuna vices, regesque superbos  
 Aut servos humiles non sinit esse diu.  
 Ecce quid est hominis, quid jure vocare paterno, 15  
 Quâ miser ille sibi plaudere dote potest?  
 Hoc est, hoc hominis, semper cum tempore labi,  
 Et semper quâdam conditione mori.  
 Est hominis nudum nasci, nudumque reverti  
 Ad matrem, nec opes tollere posse suas, 20  
 Est hominis putrere solo, saniemque fateri,  
 Et miseris gradibus in cinerem redigi.

Istius est hæres homo prosperitatis, et illum  
Certius his dominum prædia nulla manent.  
Res et opes præstantur ei, famulantur ad horam, 25  
Et locuples mane, vespere pauper erit.  
Nemo potest rebus jus assignare manendi,  
Quæ nutus hominum non didicere pati.  
Jus illis Deus ascribit, statuitque teneri  
Legibus et nutu stare vel ire suo. 30  
Ille simul semel et solus prævidit et egit  
Cuncta, nec illa aliter vidit, agitque aliter.  
Ut vidit facienda facit, regit absque labore,  
Distinguit formis, tempore, fine, loco.  
Crescendi studium rebus metitur, et illas 35  
Secretis versat legibus, ipse manens.  
Ipse manens, dum cuncta movet, mortalibus ægris  
Consultit, et quâ sit spes statuenda docet.  
Si fas est credi te quicquam posse vel esse,  
O fortuna, quod es, quod potes Ipse dedit. 40  
Pace tuâ, fortuna, loquar, blandire, minare.  
Nil tamen unde querar, aut bene læter ages.  
Ille potens, mitis tenor et concordia rerum,  
Quidquid vult in me digerat, ejus ero.

## JACOBUS DE BENEDICTIS.

JACOBUS de Benedictis, or familiarly Jacopone, the probable author of the following poem, was a memorable man and of a remarkable history. There are two very careful sketches of his life and writings, drawn entirely from the original sources : one by Mohnike (*Studien*, Stralsund, 1825, vol. i. pp. 335-406), another by Ozanam (*Les Poètes Franciscains en Italie au Treizième Siècle*, Paris, pp. 164-272) ; though indeed that in the *Biographie Universelle* is far from being slightly or inaccurately done. See too a valuable article about him, though with some inaccuracies, in *Macmillan's Magazine*, August, 1873. The year of his birth is not known, but, as he died in 1306 at a great age, it must have fallen early in the preceding century. He was born at Todi in Umbria, of a noble family, and lived a secular life, until some remarkable circumstances attending the violent death of his wife (see a fine sonnet on the subject by Matthew Arnold), made so deep an impression upon him, that he withdrew himself from the world, and making choice of that which was then counted exclusively the religious life, entered the Order of St. Francis, just then at its highest reputation for sanctity ; though never willing to be more than a lay brother therein.

Of his Latin poems I said in my first edition that only this and the *Stabat Mater* had been preserved ; though of Italian spiritual songs and satires a very large amount ; but Ozanam has since published, though apparently from

an imperfect MS., a pendant to that poem, very beautiful, though not altogether its equal. It is the *Stabat Mater* of the Blessed Virgin by the cradle of Bethlehem, and not by the cross of Calvary; and has been republished with a translation by Dr. Neale, London, 1866. The freedom with which, in his vernacular poems, Jacopone treated the abuses of his time, above all those of the hierarchy, drew on him long imprisonments, and he only went out of prison when his persecutor, Boniface the Eighth, whom to have had for an adversary was itself an honour, went in. An earnest humourist, he carried the being a fool for Christ into every-day life. The things which with this intent he did, some morally striking enough, others mere extravagances and pieces of gross spiritual buffoonery—wisdom and folly, such as we often find, side by side, in the saints of the Roman Calendar—are largely reported by Wadding, the historian of the Franciscan Order, and by Lisco, in a separate monograph on the *Stabat Mater*, Berlin, 1843, p. 23. These often leave one in doubt whether he was indeed perfectly sound in his mind, or only a Christian Brutus, feigning folly, that he might impress his wisdom the more deeply, and utter it with more freedom. Balde, the Bavarian Jesuit (see p. 272), has recorded in a singularly graceful ode (*Silv.* vii. 2) what his feelings were, on first making acquaintance with the life and writings of Jacopone :

Tristis nœnia funerum,  
 Vanæ cum gemitu cedite lacrimæ !  
 Me virtutis iter docent  
 Intermista jocis gaudia mutuis ;  
 Me cælo lepor inserit ;  
 Me plus quam rigidi vita Pachomii,

Jacopone, trahit tua,  
 Florens lætitiis mille decentibus.  
 Sancto diceris omnia  
 Risu perdomuisse ; egregiâ quidem  
 Dementis specie viri.  
 Chaldæosque magos, et Salomoniam  
 Transgressus sapientiam,  
 Curarum vacuus, plenior ætheris,  
 Non urbis, neque dolii,  
 Sed mundi fueras publicus incola.

The key-note to this beautiful composition is supplied by the epitaph which graces a monument raised to Jacopone in 1596, at his native Todi :

Ossa B. Jacoponi de Benedictis, Tudertini, qui, stultus propter Christum, novâ mundum arte delusit, et cælum rapuit.

#### LXIV. DE CONTEMPTU MUNDI.

CUR mundus militat sub vanâ gloriâ,  
 Cujus prosperitas est transitoria?  
 Tam cito labitur ejus potentia,  
 Quam vasa figuli, quæ sunt fragilia.

Plus fide litteris scriptis in glacie, 5  
 Quam mundi fragilis vanæ fallaciæ ;  
 Fallax in præmiis, virtutis specie,  
 Qui nunquam habuit tempus fiduciaæ.

---

LXIV. *Bernardi Opp.* ed. Bened. vol. ii. p. 913 ; Mohnike, *Hymnol. Forschungen*, vol. ii. p. 173.—Tusser has translated this hymn. Another early translation is to be found in *The Paradise of Dainty Devices*, being the first poem there ; and an earlier still, in *Hymns to the Virgin and to Christ*, published by the Early English Text Society, p. 36.

Credendum magis est viris fallacibus,  
 Quam mundi miseris prosperitatibus, 10  
 Falsis insaniis et vanitatibus,  
 Falsisque studiis et voluptatibus.

Quam breve festum est hæc mundi gloria !  
 Ut umbra hominis, sic ejus gaudia,  
 Quæ semper subtrahunt æterna præmia, 15  
 Et ducunt hominem ad dura devia.

O esca vermium ! o massa pulveris !  
 O ros, o vanitas, cur sic extolleris ?

9. *viris*] Something here is amiss. The *virī fallaces*, themselves constituting the world, cannot be compared with it. Mohnike (i. 377) proposes to read *ventis*; yet a later suggestion which he makes (ii. 177), *vitris* fallacibus, is better. Opitz, as he observes, in his grand old German translation of the hymn, must have so read, for he writes :

Lieber will ich Glauben fassen  
 Auf ein Glas, das bald zerfällt,  
 Als mich trösten mit den Schätzen,  
 Und dem Glücke dieser Welt.

18. *O ros, o vanitas*] Some editions read, *O roris vanitas*; others, *O nox, o vanitas*; Mohnike suggests *O flos, o vanitas*, with allusion to such passages as Job xiv. 2; Ps. ciii. 15; Isai. xxviii. 1, 4; 1 Pet. i. 24. Yet this image the poet seems to have reserved for the second line of the next stanza; while the early drying up of the morning dew is also a scriptural image for that which quickly passes away and disappears (Hos. vi. 4; xiii. 3); and one appearing in mediæval, as indeed in all, poetry. Thus the author of the *Carmen Paræneticum*, sometimes ascribed to St. Bernard (*Opp.* vol. ii. p. 910, Bened. ed.):

Quam male fraudantur, qui stulte ludificantur;  
 Qui propter florem mundi vanumque decorem,  
 Qui prius apparet quasi ros, et protinus aret,  
 Vadit in infernum, perdens diadema supernum.

Ignorans penitus, utrum cras vixeris,  
Fac bonum omnibus, quamdiu poteris. 20

Hæc carnis gloria, quæ tanti penditur,  
Sacris in litteris flos fœni dicitur ;  
Ut leve folium, quod vento rapitur,  
Sic vita hominis luci subtrahitur.

Nil tuum dixeris quod potes perdere, 25  
Quod mundus tribuit, intendit rapere :  
Superna cogita, cor sit in æthere,  
Felix, qui potuit mundum contemnere !

Dic, ubi Salomon, olim tam nobilis,  
Vel ubi Sampson est, dux invincibilis, 30  
Vel pulcher Absalon, vultu mirabilis,  
Vel dulcis Jonathas, multum amabilis ?

Quo Cæsar abiit, celsus imperio,  
Vel Dives splendidus, totus in prandio ?  
Dic, ubi Tullius, clarus eloquio, 35  
Vel Aristoteles, summus ingenio ?

Tot clari procures, tot rerum spatia,  
Tot ora præsulum, tot regna fortia,  
Tot mundi principes, tanta potentia,  
In ictu oculi clauduntur omnia. 40

---

40. Some lines from a solemn funeral hymn by St. John of Damascus (Goar, *Euchologium sive Rituale Græcorum*, Venet. 1730, p. 428) may here be brought into comparison :

ποῦ ἐστὶν ἡ τοῦ κόσμου προσπάθεια ;  
ποῦ ἐστὶν ἡ τῶν προσκαίρων φαντασία ;  
ποῦ ἐστὶν ὁ χρυσοῦς καὶ ὁ ἄργυρος ;  
ποῦ ἐστὶν τῶν οἰκετῶν ἡ πλημμύρα καὶ ὁ θόρυβος ;  
πάντα κόνις, πάντα τέφρα, πάντα σκιά.

## BALDE.

JACOB BALDE, born at Ensisheim in Alsace, in 1603, entered the Order of the Jesuits in 1624, and died in 1668. The greater part of his life was spent in Bavaria ; where he could watch only too well the unspeakable miseries of the Thirty Years' War. Filling up, as that war did, exactly the central period of his life, he was spectator of these from first to last : and many pages of his poetry bear witness with what a bleeding heart he beheld the wounds of his native land. This sympathy of his, so true and so profound, with the sufferings of Germany, gives a reality to his verse which modern Latin poetry so often wants. Yet with all this, and with a free recognition, not of his talents merely, but of his genius, I must think that there is some exaggeration in the language in which it has become the fashion to speak of him among his fellow-countrymen. They exalt him as the first of modern Latin poets—not, of course, as having reached the highest perfection of classical style, for it would be absurd to attribute this praise to him, which every page of his writings would refute—but for the grandeur of his thoughts, the originality and boldness of his imagery ; so that they regard him, not so much as an accomplished Latin versifier, but rather as a great German poet in the disguise of a foreign tongue. It was not one of his co-religionists, but Herder, who first began to speak this language about him, and who indeed re-



vived his forgotten memory, publishing in his *Terpsichore* a translation of a large number of his odes. Augustus Schlegel followed in the same track, with yet more enthusiastic praise :<sup>1</sup> and since his time several editions of Balde's works, entire or selected, have been published, thus two by Orelli, Zurich, 1805, 1818 ; while translations of the whole, or a portion of them, have appeared.

Nor is his poetry, which has thus been brought to light a second time, inconsiderable in bulk. It fills four closely-printed volumes. Next to his odes his *Solatium Podagricorum* (Munich, 1661) has perhaps been the most widely read. The gout, it must be owned, is a somewhat ghastly subject for merriment, above all when the jest is continued through some thousands of lines. The poem, whose tone is mock-heroic, is intended no doubt to set forth the praises of abstemiousness. Thus one of the most frequent topics of consolation which he offers to the martyrs to this disease, is the dignity of their complaint ("lordly gout," as Swift calls it, *locuples podagra*, as Juvenal, *μισόπτωχος θέα*, as Lucian)—that it is only the rich and the luxurious whom it honours with its visits ; as in these lines :

<sup>1</sup> These are Schlegel's words : Ein tiefes, regsames, oft schwärmerisch ungestümes Gefühl, ein Einbildungskraft, woraus starke und wunderbare Bilder sich zahllos hervordrängen, ein erfinderischer, immer an entfernten Vergleichen, an überraschenden Einkleidungen geschäftiger Witz, ein scharfer Verstand, grosse sittliche Schnellkraft und Selbständigkeit, kühne Sicherheit des Geistes, welche sich immer eigene Wege wählt, und auch die ungebahntesten nicht scheut : alle diese Eigenschaften erscheinen in Balde's Werken allzu hervorstechend, als dass man ihn nicht für einen ungewöhnlich reich begabten Dichter erkennen müsste.

Morbus hic induitur gemmis et torquibus aureis,  
 Armillasque gerit manibus colloque smaragdus :  
 Non est communis lixis vulgoque frequenti.  
 Cerdones refugit, nec de lodice paratur ;  
 Mæcenas te laute petens, multumque supine :  
 Seligit aulaï thalamos in turribus altis,  
 Auratumque habitat, vel eburno ex dente lacunar ;  
 Fulcitur plumis et pulvinaribus albis.  
 Vive diu infelix, morbo indignissimus isto.

Now and then, however, the religious earnestness, which is the ground-tone of all which Balde writes, openly appears, as when he reminds the fretful and impatient sufferer, of One who had no such solaces and alleviations of pain, as are largely granted to him :

. . . non dormiit ostro,  
 Mollibus effultus cygnis, foliisque rosarum :  
 Affixus fuit ILLE cruci, clavisque quaternis  
 Ex ferro fossus terram inter et astra pependit ;  
 Felle sitim relevans, pertusus vocibus aures  
 Sacrilegis ; toto laniatum corpore funus.  
 Te capit infusum lectica simillima Ledaë,  
 Invitum quæ vel queat invitare soporem ;  
 Accinit Amphion, et fundit dulcia Rhenus ;  
 Demulcet conjux ; lepidi solantur amici ;  
 Et potes, heu ! lecto trux indignarier isti,  
 Duraque fata queri, quæ sunt mollissima fatu.

These brief quotations may suffice to give a slight conception of what the character of this poem is. But it is, undoubtedly, as a lyric poet that Balde is greatest ; and in that aspect the grand poem which follows will shew him.

## LXV. CHOREA MORTUALIS SIVE LESSUS

DE SORTIS ET MORTIS IN HUMANAS RES IMPERIO :

Argumentum

Inter funebres tædas, ad modulatos Umbrarum  
passus decantandum.

HEU, quid homines sumus ?  
Vanescimus, sicuti fumus ;  
Vana, vana terrigenûm sors,  
Cuncta dissipat improba mors.

Exstincta est Leopoldina, 5  
Frustra clamatâ Lucinâ ;  
Lacrymosa puerperæ mors !  
Miseranda mulierum sors !

Cum falcibus ageret æstas, 10  
Est et hæc succisa majestas :  
Ah, aristæ purpureæ sors !  
Sicne dira te messuit mors ?

LXV. Balde, *Poëmata*, Coloniae, 1660, vol. iv. p. 424.—The only translation of this poem, one which almost defies translation, is to be found in *The Southern Magazine*, U.S., Jan. 1873, p. 43. The empress Leopoldina, wife of Ferdinand the Third, died in childbirth, at Vienna, after one year's marriage, in the year 1649. The great commonplaces of death, which, if always old, are yet always new, have seldom clothed themselves in grander form, or found a more solemn utterance, than they do in this sublime poem. How noble the third, the fourth, and the sixth stanzas, and how much to be regretted that Balde so seldom exchanged his alcaic and other classical metres for these Christian rhythms.

9. *æstas*] The empress died on the 7th of August.

Quo more vulgaris urtica,  
 Jacet hæc quoque regia spica ;  
 Suo condidit horreo mors, 15  
 Brevi posuit angulo sors.  
  
 Ut bulla defluxit aquosa,  
 Subsedit, ut vespere rosa ;  
 Brevis omnis est flosculi sors,  
 Rapit ungue celerrima mors. 20  
  
 Quam manibus osseis tangit,  
 Crystallinam phialam frangit ;  
 O inepta et rustica mors !  
 O caduca juvenculæ sors !  
  
 Ubi nunc decor ille genarum, 25  
 Ubi formæ miraculum rarum ?  
 Bina lumina subruit mors,  
 Cœca tenebras intulit sors.

---

17. *Ut bulla*] Crashaw's Latin poem, entitled *Bulla (Delights of the Muses, 1648, p. 54)* can find no place here. I wish it might, for it is one of the richest and most gorgeous pieces of painting in verse which anywhere I know—far more poetical than any of his English poetry, of which it shares the conceits and other faults. These are a few of the lines in which the bubble gives an account of itself :

Sum venti ingenium breve,  
 Flos sum, scilicet, aëris,  
 Sidus scilicet æquoris,  
 Naturæ jocus aureus,  
 Naturæ vaga fabula,  
 Naturæ breve somnium,  
 Auræ filia perfidæ,  
 Et risûs facilis parens ;  
 Tantum gutta superbior,  
 Fortunatius et lutum.

Ubi corporis bella figura !

Ubi lactis ostrique mixtura ! 30

Lac effudit in cespitem sors,  
Texit ostrum sandapila mors.

Ubi rubra coralla sunt oris !

Ubi retia, crines, amoris !

Parcæ rapuit forficem sors, 35  
Scidit istâ cæsariem mors.

Ubi cervix et manus eburna !

Heu funebri jacent in urnâ !

Atra nives imminuit sors, 40  
Colla pressit tam candida mors.

Quæ pulcrior fuit Aurorâ,

Hanc, Cæsaris aula, deplora ;

Vana species, lubrica sors,  
Tetra facies, pallida mors.

Quæ vides has cunque choreas, 45

Augebis et ipsa mox eas ;

Subitam movet aleam sors,  
Certa rotat hastilia mors.

Huc prompta volensque ducetur,

Capillis invita trahetur ; 50

Ducet inevitabilis sors,  
Trahет inexorabilis mors.

Quod es, fuimus : sumus, quod eris ;

Præcessimus, tuque sequeris ;

Volat ante levissima sors, 55  
Premit arcu vestigia mors.

Nihil interest pauper an dives,  
Non amplius utique vives ;  
    Simul impulit clepsydræ sors,  
    Vitæ stamina lacerat mors. 60

Habere nil juvat argentum,  
Nil regna prætereunt centum ;  
    Sceptra sarculis abigit sors,  
    Ridet albis hæc dentibus mors.

Nihil interest, turpis an pulcra, 65  
Exspectant utramque sepulcra ;  
    Legit lappas et lilia sors,  
    Violasque cum carduis mors.

Nec interest, vilis an culta,  
Trilustris, an major adultæ ; 70  
    Vere namque novissimo sors,  
    Populatur et hyeme mors.

Linquenda est aula cum casâ,  
Colligite singuli vasa ;  
    Jubet ire promiscua sors, 75  
    Ire cogit indomita mors.

Ex mille non remanet unus,  
Mox omnes habebitis funus ;  
    Ite, ite, quo convocat sors,  
    Imus, imus, hoc imperat mors. 80

Ergo vale, o Leopoldina,  
Nunc umbra, sed olim regina ;  
    Vale, tibi nil nocuit sors,  
    Vale, vale, nam profuit mors.

Bella super et Suecica castra, 85  
Nubesque levaris, et astra ;  
Penetrare quo nequeat sors,  
Multo minus attonita mors.

Inde mundi despiciens molem,  
Lunam pede calcas et solem ; 90  
Dulce sonat ex æthere vox,  
Hyems transiit, occidit nox.

Surge, veni ; quid, sponsa, moraris ?  
Veni, digna cælestibus aris ;  
Imber abiit, mœstaque crux, 95  
Lucet, io, perpetua Lux.

---

85. *Suecica castra*] A fine allusion to the recent desolations of Germany. It was only four years before that the smoke of the Swedish watch-fires had been visible from the ramparts of Vienna. It is true that when the empress died, peace had been restored for nearly a year, the Treaty of Westphalia having been signed in October, 1648. But the wounds of Germany had scarcely begun to heal.

## MARBOD.

MARBOD, born in 1035, of an illustrious family in Anjou, was chosen bishop of Rennes in 1095 or in the year following, and having governed with admirable prudence his diocese for thirty years, died in 1125. He has left a large amount of Latin poetry, in great part the versified legends of saints. His poem *De Gemmis* was a great favourite in the Middle Ages, and has been often reprinted. It is perhaps worth reading, not as poetry, for as such it is of very slight value, but as containing the whole rich mythology of the period in regard of precious stones and the virtues popularly attributed to them. His poems are for the most part written in leonine verse, but he has shewn in more than one no contemptible skill in the management of the classical hexameter.

## LXVI. ORATIO AD DOMINUM.

DEUS-HOMO, Rex cælorum,  
 Miserere miserorum ;  
 Ad peccandum proni sumus,  
 Et ad humum redit humus ;



Tu ruinam nostram fulci	5
Pietate tuâ dulci.	
Quid est homo, proles Adæ?	
Germen necis dignum clade.	
Quid est homo nisi vermis,	
Res infirma, res inermis.	10
Ne digneris huic irasci,	
Qui non potest mundus nasci :	
Noli, Deus, hunc damnare,	
Qui non potest non peccare ;	
Judicare non est æquum	15
Creaturam, non est tecum :	
Non est miser homo tanti,	
Ut respondeat Tonanti.	
Sicut umbra, sicut fumus,	
Sicut fœnum facti sumus : <sup>1</sup>	20
Miserere, Rex cælorum,	
Miserere miscrorum.	

---

<sup>1</sup> Wenzeslaus von Zedlitz, a German jurisconsult (1551–1613) caused the following lines to be written on the wall of his study :

Vita viatoris quasi transitus ; omnia finem,  
 Quæcunque immundus mundus honorat, habent.  
 Transit honos, transit fortuna, pecunia transit;  
 Mente Deo similis, corpore transit homo.  
 Transivere patres, et nos transibimus omnes ;  
 In cælo patriam qui bene transit, habet.

## DAMIANI.

PETER DAMIANI, cardinal-bishop of Ostia, was born at Ravenna, in 1002, and died in 1072. Profoundly impressed with the horrible corruption of his age, and the need of a reformation which should begin with the clergy themselves, he was the enthusiastic friend and helper of Hildebrand, his *Sanctus Satanas*, as fondly and with a marvellous insight into the heights and depths of his character, he calls him, in all the good and in all the evil which he wrought for the Church. He has left a considerable body of Latin verse ; but, not to say that much of it is deeply tinged with superstitions of which he was only too zealous a promoter, there is little of it, which, even were this otherwise, one would much be tempted to extract save this, and the far-grander poem *De Gaudiis Paradisi*, which will be found a little later in this volume. Yet doubtless his epitaph, written by himself, possesses a solemn and a stately grandeur. It is as follows :

Quod nunc es, fuimus : es, quod sumus, ipse futurus ;  
 His sit nulla fides, quæ peritura vides.  
 Frivola sinceris præcurrunt somnia veris,  
 Succedunt brevibus sæcula temporibus.  
 Vive memor mortis, quo semper vivere possis ;  
 Quidquid adest, transit ; quod manet, ecce venit.  
 Quam bene providit, qui te, male munde, reliquit,  
 Mente prius carni, quam tibi carne mori.  
 Cælica terrenis, præfer mansura caducis,  
 Mens repetat proprium libera principium :

Spiritus alta petat, quo prodit fonte recurrat,  
 Sub se despiciat quicquid in ima gravat.  
 Sis memor, oro, mei :—cineres pius aspice Petri ;  
 Cum prece, cum gemitu dic : Sibi parce, Deus.

It is nothing wonderful that he who had so realized what life and death are, did not wait till the latter had stripped him of his worldly honours, but himself anticipated that hour ; having some time previously laid down his cardinal's hat, that what remained of his life he might spend in retirement and in prayer. Probably he had already so done, when this epitaph was composed. He died as abbot of Sta. Croce d'Avellano in the States of the Church.

## LXVII. DE DIE MORTIS.

G RAVI me terrore pulsas, vitæ dies ultima ;  
 Mœret cor, solvuntur renes, læsa tremunt viscera.  
 Tuam speciem dum sibi mens depingit anxia.

Quis enim pavendum illud explicet spectaculum,  
 Quum, dimenso vitæ cursu, carnis ægra nexibus 5  
 Anima luctatur solvi, propinquans ad exitum?

Perit sensus, lingua riget, resolvuntur oculi,  
 Pectus palpitat, anhelat raucum guttur hominis,  
 Stupent membra, pallent ora, decor abit corporis.

---

LXVII. Corner, *Prompt. Devot.* p. 701 ; Rambach, *Anthol. Christl. Gesänge*, p. 238 ; Daniel, *Theol. Hymnol.* vol. i. p. 224 ; vol. iv. p. 291.—There is a translation by Worsley, *Poems and Translations*, p. 205.

Præsto sunt et cogitatus, verba, cursus, opera, 10  
 Et præ oculis nolentis glomerantur omnia :  
 Illuc tendat, huc se vertat, coram videt posita.

Torquet ipsa reum sinum mordax conscientia,  
 Plorat apta corrigendi defluxisse tempora ;  
 Plena luctu caret fructu sera poenitentia. 15

Falsa tunc dulcedo carnis in amarum vertitur,  
 Quando brevem voluptatem perpes poena sequitur ;  
 Jam quod magnum credebatur nil fuisse cernitur.

Quæso, Christe, rex invicte, tu succurre misero,  
 Sub extremâ mortis horâ cum jussus abiero, 20  
 Nullum in me jus tyranno præbeatur impio.

Cadat princeps tenebrarum, cadat pars tartarea ;  
 Pastor, ovem jam redemptam tunc reduc ad patriam,  
 Ubi te videndi causâ perfruar in sæcula.

24. I know no fitter place to append a poem, which can claim no room in the body of this volume, being almost without any distinctly Christian element whatever, and little more than a mere worldling's lamentation at leaving a world which he knows he has abused, yet would willingly, if he might, continue still longer to abuse. There is something in the tone even more than in the words of the poem which sounds like the voice of a worldling brought to bay, and gives to it the character of a modern echo of Horace's *Eheu fugaces*, &c. But even from that something may be learned ; and there is a force and originality about the composition which leads me to insert it here, especially as it is very far from common. I would indeed gladly know something more about it. I find it in a *Psalterium Cantionum Catholicarum*, Coloniae, 1813, p. 283, with the title *De Morte*, but with the fifth, sixth, and seventh stanzas omitted ; and in its

fuller form in Königsfeld's *Latin. Hymnen und Gesänge*, Bonn, 1847. This last is a small and rather indifferent collection of medieval Latin poetry, with German translations annexed—so carelessly edited as to inspire no confidence in the text. Daniel also has it (*Thes. Hymnol.* vol. iv. p. 351), but avowedly copied from Königsfeld. It may be found also in the following collections : *Hymnarium, Blüthen Latin. Kirchen-Poesie*, Halle, 1868; and in Lebrecht Dreves' *Lieder der Kirche*, Schaffhausen, 1868. The thoughts have a more modern air about them, than that the poem can be properly included in a collection of *medieval* verse at all. It bears the not very appropriate title of *Cygnus Exspirans*, and is as follows :

Parendum est, cedendum est,	Lucentia, fulgentia
Claudenda vitæ scena ;	Gemmis valete tecta,
Est jacta sors, me vocat mors,	Seu marmore, seu ebore
Hæc hora est postrema :	Supra nubes erecta.
Valete res, valete spes ;	Ad parvulum me loculum
Sic finit cantilena.	Mors urget equis vecta.

O magna lux, sol, mundi dux,	Lucretiæ, quæ specie
Est concedendum fatis ;	Gypsatâ me cepistis,
Duc lineam eclipticam,	Imagines, voragines !
Mihi luxisti satis :	Quæ mentem sorbuistis,
Nox incubat ; fax occidit ;	En oculos, heu ! scopulos,
Jam portum subit ratis.	Extinguit umbra tristis.

Tu, Cynthia argentea,	Tripudia, diludia,
Vos, aurei planetæ,	Et fescennini chori,
Cum stellulis, ocellulis,	Quiescite, rauescite ;
Nepotibus lucete ;	Præco divini fori,
Fatalia, letalia	Mors, intonat et insonat
Mî nunciant cometæ.	Hunc lessum ; Debes mori.

Ter centies, ter millies	Deliciæ, lautitiæ
Vale, immunde munde !	Mensarum cum culinâ ;
Instabilis et labilis,	Cellaria, bellaria,
Vale, orbis rotunde !	Et coronata vina,
Mendaciis, fallaciis	Vos nauseo, dum haurio
Lusisti me abunde.	Quem scyphum mors propinat.

Facessite, putrescite,  
 Odores, vestimenta ;  
 Rigescite, deliciæ,  
 Libidinum fomenta !  
 Deformium me vermium  
 Manent operimenta.

O culmina, heu ! fulmina,  
 Horum fugax honorum,  
 Tam subito dum subeo  
 Æternitatis domum.  
 Ridiculi sunt tituli ;  
 Foris et agunt momum.

Lectissimi, carissimi  
 Amici et sodales,  
 Heu ! insolens et impudens  
 Mors interturbat sales.  
 Sat lusibus indulsumus :  
 Extremum dico vale !

Tu denique, corpus, vale,  
 Te, te citabit totum [? forum] ;  
 Te conscium, te socium  
 Dolorum et gaudiorum !  
 Æqualis nos expectat sors—  
 Bonorum vel malorum.

Of this poem there is a translation, preserving to a remarkable extent the characteristics of the original, by Erastus C. Benedict, *The Hymn of Hildebert and other Medieval Poems*, p. 133, New York, 1869 ; another, also a successful one, by G. Herbert Sass, this also from America, being published in *The Southern Magazine* ; a third, best perhaps of all, by D. F. M'Carthy, in *The Month*, March 1872, p. 204 ; and a fourth in *Hymns of the Latin Church*, 1870, by D. T. Morgan, p. 58. There is that in it which causes it to lose little by translation.

If any reader of these pages should be able to give me some more information about this remarkable poem, and the source from which it is derived, or even to indicate to me any earlier collections than those I have named, in which it is to be found, the communication would be welcome to me. Dreves suggests that it may possibly be discovered among the earlier Jesuit collections of Latin poetry. I scarcely think so. They would hardly have made a venture such as this, bound in so closely as they were in the bonds of the classical metres.

## PRUDENTIUS.

## LXVIII. IN EXEQUIIS DEFUNCTORUM.

JAM mœsta quiesce querela,  
 Lacrimas suspendite, matres,  
 Nullus sua pignora plangat,  
 Mors hæc reparatio vitæ est.

Sic semina sicca virescunt,  
 Jam mortua jamque sepulta,

---

5

LXVIII. *Prudentii Opp.* ed. Obbarius, 1845, p. 41 ; Daniel, *Thes. Hymnol.* vol. i. p. 137.—These lines, the crowning glory of the poetry of Prudentius, form only a part (the concluding part) of his tenth *Cathemerinôn* ; but it has long been the custom to contemplate them apart from their context, and as an independent poem. This continued till a late day as the favourite funeral-hymn in the Evangelical Church in Germany, being used either in the original, or in the grand old translation, *Hört auf mit Trauern und Klagen*. There is a fine translation into English by Isaac Williams in Lord Selborne's *Book of Praise*, p. 318 ; and a more recent, by Dr. Neale, in the metre of the original, but without rhyme, commencing thus :

‘Each sorrowful mourner be silent,  
 Fond mothers, give over your weeping ;  
 None grieve for those pledges as perished,  
 This dying is life's reparation.’

Far earlier than either of these is a translation, or paraphrase rather, by Sir John Beaumont, Grosart's edit. p. 231.

Quæ reddita cæspite ab imo  
Veteres meditantur aristas.

Nunc suscipe, terra, fovendum,  
Gremioque hunc concipe molli : 10  
Hominis tibi membra sequestro,  
Generosa et fragmina credo.

Animæ fuit hæc domus olim,  
Factoris ab ore creatæ,  
Fervens habitavit in istis 15  
Sapientia principe Christo.

Tu depositum tege corpus,  
Non immemor ille requiret  
Sua munera fictor et auctor,  
Propriique ænigmata vultûs. 20

Veniant modo tempora justa,  
Cum spem Deus impleat omnem,  
Reddas patefacta necesse est,  
Qualem tibi trado figuram.

Non, si cariosa vetustas 25  
Dissolverit ossa favillis,  
Fueritque cinisculus arens  
Minimi mensura pugilli :

Nec, si vaga flamina et auræ,  
Vacuum per inane volantes, 30  
Tulerint cum pulvere nervos,  
Hominem periisse licebit.

---

17—32. We may compare with these stanzas the latter chapters of Tertullian's treatise, *De Resurr. Carnis*.



Sed dum resolubile corpus  
Revocas, Deus, atque reformas,  
Quânam regione jubebis  
Animam requiescere puram? 35

Gremio senis addita sancti  
Recubabit, ut est Eleazar,  
Quem floribus undique septum  
Dives procul aspicit ardens. 40

Sequimur tua dicta, Redemptor,  
Quibus atrâ morte triumphans,  
Tua per vestigia mandas  
Socium crucis ire latronem.

Patet ecce fidelibus ampli  
Via lucida jam Paradisi,  
Licet et nemus illud adire,  
Homini quod ademerat anguis. 45

Nos tecta fovebimus ossa  
Violis et fronde frequente,  
Titulumque et frigida saxa  
Liquido spargemus odore. 50

---

38. *Eleazar*] = Lazarus, Luke xvi. 20.

## MARBOD.

## LXIX. DE RESURRECTIONE MORTUORUM.

CREDERE quid dubitem fieri quod posse probatur,  
 Cujus et ipse typum naturæ munere gesto?  
 Quâque die somno, ceu mortis imagine pressus,  
 Rursus et evigilans veluti de morte resurgo;

---

LXIX. *Hildeberti et Marbodi Opp.* p. 1615. — These lines attest the very respectable mastery of the classical hexameter, possessed in the eleventh and twelfth century. The arguments for a resurrection drawn from the analogies of the natural world had of course continually been handled before, by none perhaps so memorably as by Tertullian, *De Res. Carnis*, 12; *De Animâ*, 43; in whose footsteps Marbod here very closely treads. Compare Clement of Rome, *Ep. to Corinthians*, § 24; and the *Panegyricus* of Paulinus of Nola.

3. *mortis imagine*] Compare the fine address to Sleep in the *Hercules Furens* of Seneca :

Pavidum leti genus humanum  
 Cogis longam discere mortem;

and the same is very often beautifully brought out by Calderon; thus in his sublime *Auto, La Cena de Baltasar* :

Descanso del sueño hace	Cada día, pues rendida
El hombre, ay Dios, sin	La vida à un breve
que advierta	homicida,
Que quando duerme, y	Que es su descanso no
despierta,	advierte
Cada dia muere y nace :	Una leceion que la muerte
Que vivo cadaver yáze	Le vâ estudiando à la vida.

Ipsa mihi sine voce loquens natura susurrat : 5  
Post somnum vigilas, post mortis tempora vives.  
Clamat idem mundus, naturaque provida rerum,  
Quas Deus humanis sic condidit usibus aptas,  
Ut possint homini quædam signare futura.  
Mutat luna vices, defunctaque lumine rursum 10  
Nascitur, augmentum per menstrua tempora sumens ;  
Sol quoque, per noctem quasi sub tellure sepultus,  
Surgens mane novus reditum de morte figurat :  
Signat idem gyros agitando volubile cælum,  
Aëra distinguens tenebris et luce sequente. 15  
Ipsa parens tellus quæ corpora nostra receptat,  
Servat in arboribus vitæ mortisque figuram,  
Et similem formam redivivis servat in herbis.  
Nudatos foliis brumali tempore ramos,  
Et velut arentes mortis sub imagine truncos 20  
In propriam speciem frondosa resuscitat æstas ;  
Quæque peremit hyems nova gramina vere resurgunt,  
Ut suus incipiat labor arridere colonis.  
Nos quoque spes eadem manet et reparatio vitæ,  
Quâ revirescat idem, sed non resolubile corpus. 25  
An mihi subjectis data sit renovatio rebus,  
Totus et hanc speciem referens mihi serviat orbis,  
Me solum interea premat irreparabile damnum?  
Et quid erit causæ modico cur tempore vivens,  
Optima pars mundi, vitæque Datoris imago, 30  
Post modicum peream, sublatâ spe redeundi,  
At pro me factus duret per sæcula mundus?  
Nonne putas dignum magis inferiora perire  
Irreparabiliter, quam quæ potiora probantur?  
Sed tamen illa manent, ergo magis ista manebunt. 35

## LXX. DE DIE JUDICII.

CUM revolve toto corde  
 In quâ mundus manet sorde,  
 Totus mundus cordi sordet,  
 Et cor totum se remordet.

Cum revolve purâ mente, 5  
 Cadit mundus quam repente,  
 Ne mens cadat cum cadente,  
 Mundum fugit mens attente.

Cum revolve mente sanâ  
 Quam sit stulta spes humana, 10  
 A spe mentem ad spem verto,  
 Et spem mundi spe subverto.

Cum revolve mundi laudem,  
 Et mundanæ laudis fraudem,  
 Laus et fraus in cordis ore 15  
 Idem sonant uno more.

Cum revolve mundi florem,  
 Et quem habet flos dolorem,  
 Tantis dolor est in flore,  
 Ut non sit flos in dolore. 20

---

LXX. Edélestand du Méril, *Poés. Popul. Latines*, 1847, p. 114; Mone, *Hymn. Lat. Med. Ævi*, vol. i. p. 415.—These are some of the concluding stanzas of a poem, an earlier portion of which is given p. 239.

Cum revolve dies breves,  
Et recordor dies leves,  
Grave fit, quod fuit leve,  
Et fit longum quod est breve.

Cum revolve moriturus, 25  
Quid post mortem sim futurus,  
Terret me terror futurus,  
Quem exspecto non securus.

Terret me dies terroris,  
Iræ dies et furoris, 30  
Dies luctûs et mœroris,  
Dies ultrix peccatoris.

Expavesco miser multum  
Judicis severi vultum,  
Cui latebit nil occultum, 35  
Et manebit nil inultum.

Et quis, quæso, non timebit,  
Quando Judex apparebit,  
Ante quem ignis ardebit,  
Peccatores qui delebit? 40

Judicabit omnes gentes,  
Et salvabit innocentes ;  
Arguet vero potentes,  
Et deliciis fruenter.

Tunc et omnes delicati 45  
Valedicent voluptati,  
Et vacantes vanitati  
Evanescant condemnati.

Oh quam grave, quam immitte  
A sinistris erit : 'Ite,' 50  
Cum a dextris 'Vos venite'  
Dicet Rex, largitor vitæ.

Appropinquat enim dies,  
In quâ justis erit quies,  
Quâ cessabunt persequentes, 55  
Et regnabunt patientes ;

Dies illa, dies vitæ,  
Dies lucis inauditæ,  
Quâ nox omnis destruetur,  
Et mors ipsa morietur ! 60

Ecce Rex desideratus,  
Et a justis expectatus,  
Jam festinat exoratus,  
Ad salvandum præparatus.

Oh quam pium et quam gratum, 65  
Quam suâve, quam beatum  
Erit tunc Jesum videre,  
His qui eum dilexere.

Oh quam dulce, quam jucundum  
Erit tunc odisse mundum, 70  
Et quam triste, quam amarum  
Habuisse mundum carum !

Oh beati tunc lugentes,  
Et pro Christo patientes,  
Quibus sæculi pressura 75  
Regna dat semper mansura.

Ibi jam non erit metus,  
 Neque luctus, neque fletus,  
 Non egestas, non senectus,  
 Nullus denique defectus. 80

Ibi pax erit perennis,  
 Et lætitia solennis,  
 Flos et decus juventutis,  
 Et perfectio salutis.

Nemo potest cogitare 85  
 Quantum erit exultare,  
 Tunc in cælis habitare,  
 Et cum angelis regnare.

Ad hoc regnum me vocare,  
 Juste Judex, tu dignare, 90  
 Quem exspecto, quem requiro,  
 Ad quem avidus suspiro.<sup>1</sup>

---

<sup>1</sup> There are some good lines by Marbodius, *Opp.* 1619, p. 1619, with the title *Compunctio Peccatoris*, and beginning,

Cum recordor quantâ curâ  
 Sum sectatus peritura,

which deal with the same argument as these.

## LXXI. DE DIE JUDICII.

**A**PPAREBIT repentina dies magna Domini,  
 Fur obscurâ velut nocte improvisos occupans.  
 Brevis totus tunc parêbit prisci luxus sæculi,  
 Totum simul cum clarebit præterisse sæculum.  
 Clangor tubæ per quaternas terræ plagas concinens, 5  
 Vivos una mortuosque Christo ciet obviam.  
 De cælesti Judex arce, majestate fulgidus,  
 Claris angelorum choris comitatus aderit.

---

LXXI. Thomasius, *Hymnarium, Opp.* vol. ii. p. 433; Rambach, *Anthol. Christl. Gesänge*, p. 126; Daniel, *Theol. Hymnol.* vol. i. p. 194.—This hymn is alphabetic. Latin hymns which have submitted themselves to this constraint are not very numerous; and there appears something artificial in an arrangement, which, while it is a restraint and difficulty, confers few compensating benefits, and, when all is done, is rather for the eye than for the ear. In the sacred Hebrew poetry the chief examples in the kind are the *Lamentations* of Jeremiah, and some Psalms which are among the latest in the whole collection; see Delitzsch on Ps. xxv. This hymn is certainly as old as, if not much older than, the seventh century; for Bede, who belongs to the end of this and the beginning of the eighth, refers to it in his work *De Metris*. It was then almost or altogether lost sight of, till Cassander published it in his *Hymni Ecclesiastici*. Although too exclusively a working up of Scripture passages which relate to the last judgment, indeed we may say of one Scripture passage (Matt. xxv. 31—46), in a narrative form, and wanting the high lyrical passion of the *Dies Iræ*, yet it is of a very noble simplicity, Daniel saying of it well: *Juvat carmen fere totum e Scripturâ sacrâ depromptum comparare cum celebratissimo illo extremi judicii præconio Dies iræ, dies illa, quo majestate et terroribus, non sanctâ simplicitate et fide, superatur.*



Erubescet orbis lunæ, sol vel obscurabitur,  
 Stellæ cadent pallescentes, mundi tremet ambitus :  
 Flamma ignis anteibit justi vultum Judicis, [10  
 Cælum, terras, et profundi fluctus ponti devorans.  
 Gloriosus in sublimi Rex sedebit solio,  
 Angelorum tremebunda circumstabunt agmina.  
 Hujus omnes ad electi colligentur dexteram, 15  
 Pravi pavent a sinistris, hædi velut foetidi :  
 Ite, dicet Rex ad dextros, regnum cæli sumite,  
 Pater vobis quod paravit ante omne sæculum.  
 Karitate qui fraternâ me juvistis pauperem,  
 Caritatis nunc mercedem reportate divites. 20  
 Læti dicent : Quando, Christe, pauperem te vidimus,  
 Te, Rex magne, vel egentem miserati juvimus?  
 Magnus illis dicet Judex : Cum juvistis pauperem,  
 Panem, domum, vestem dantes, me juvistis humiles.  
 Nec tardabit et sinistris loqui justus Arbiter : 25  
 In gehennæ, maledicti, flammæ hinc discedite :  
 Obsecrantem me audire despexistis mendicum,  
 Nudo vestem non dedistis, neglexistis languidum.  
 Peccatores dicent : Christe, quando te vel pauperem,  
 Te, Rex magne, vel infirmum contemplantes spre-  
 vimus? 30  
 Quibus contra Judex altus : Mendicanti quamdiu  
 Opem ferre despexistis, me sprevestis improbi.  
 Retro ruent tum injusti ignes in perpetuos,  
 Vermis quorum non morietur, flamma nec restin-  
 guitur ;  
 Satan atro cum ministris quo tenetur carcere, 35  
 Fletus ubi mugitusque, strident omnes dentibus.

---

12. *devorans*] So Cassander, Thomasius, and Rambach. Daniel has *decorans*, but probably as a misprint.

**T**unc fideles ad cælestem sustollentur patriam,  
 Choros inter angelorum regnâ petent gaudia :  
**U**rbis summæ Hierusalem introibunt gloriam,  
 Vera lucis atque pacis in quâ fulget visio, 40  
**X**ristum Regem, jam paternâ claritate splendidum,  
 Ubi celsa beatorum contemplantur agmina.  
**Y**dri fraudes ergo cave, infirmantes subleva,  
 Aurum temne, fuge luxus, si vis astra petere :  
**Z**onâ clarâ castitatis lumbos nunc accingere, 45  
 In occursum magni Regis fer ardentis lampadas.

---

43 *Ydri*] for *Hydri*. The Latin language possessing originally no *y*, and every Greek word beginning with *υ* which had been naturalized in the language, being necessarily aspirated, it was only by such an irregularity as this that the alphabetic arrangement of the poem could have been preserved throughout. Hydrus = ὕδρος, properly a *sea-serpent* ; but here the ὕφης ἀρχαῖος of Gen. iii. ; Rev. xii. 9.

## THOMAS OF CELANO.

THOMAS, named of Celano, from a small town near the lake Fucino in the further Abruzzo, and so called to distinguish him from another of the same name and Order, was a friend and scholar of St. Francis of Assisi—one indeed of the earliest members of the new Order of Minorites, which in 1208 was founded by him. He appears to have lived in near familiarity with his master, and, from the great matters in which he was trusted by him, to have enjoyed his highest confidence. After the death of St. Francis, which took place in 1226, he was the first who composed a brief account of his life, which he afterwards greatly enlarged, and which even now is the most authentic record of the life of the saint which we possess. The year of his own death is not known. His connexion with the founder of that influential Order might have just preserved his name from utter forgetfulness; but it is the *Dies Iræ* which has given him a much wider fame.

It is with no absolute certainty that the authorship of this grand hymn is ascribed to Thomas of Celano. Seeming to lie, as it has done, like a waif and stray, and yet at the same time so precious a one, that who would might make it his own, it is not very wonderful that claims of ownership have been put in on behalf of many. Several of these, however, may be set aside at once. Thus we are quite sure that Gregory the Great could not have

been the author; seeing that rhyme, although not unknown or unused in his day, was very far from having reached the perfection which in this poem it displays; add to which, that the poem would then have remained unknown for the first six hundred years of its existence. Again, St. Bernard has been sometimes named as the author. But, not to say that its character is austerer and texture more masculine, than any of those, beautiful as in their kind they are, which rightly belong to him, he also lived at too early a day. The hymn was not known till the thirteenth century; while he died in the middle of the twelfth, and enjoyed too high a reputation in life and after death to have rendered it possible that such a composition of his could have remained unnoticed for a hundred years. It would be long, and alien to the purposes of this volume, to consider all the names which have been suggested, or to give more than the results of the enquiry. The question has been thoroughly discussed by Mohnike, *Hymnologische Forschungen*, vol. i. pp. 1—24. He and others who have gone the fullest into the matter, are agreed that the preponderance of evidence is very much in favour of the friend and follower of St. Francis, a notice of whose life I have in consequence given. The fact that two other hymns which are certainly of his composition are of very inferior merit cannot be urged as seriously affecting his claims. How many a poet has risen for once very much beyond the level which at any other time he attained. Moreover, these two hymns, which are both in honour of St. Francis, are not at all so poor in poetical merits as some would imply. Indeed the first, *Fregit victor virtualis*, has to my mind great merit, and displays a true poetical handling of its

theme ; though it does not come within the range of this volume. In my first edition, I too lightly took Wadding, the Irish Franciscan's word, and on the authority of this learned and laborious historiographer of his Order (b. 1580, d. 1657), stated that one or both of these hymns had perished, and expressed my regret at their loss. This is not, however, the case ; the first is printed in some of the earlier Paris Missals, and the second, which ought not to have escaped me, in the *Acta Sanctorum*, Oct. 2, p. 801. They also may be now found in Daniel's *Thesaurus Hymnologicus*, vol. v. pp. 314, 317. Knowing as we do the bitter rivalry which reigned between the two mendicant Orders, it somewhat confirms the view that the hymn is the work of a Franciscan, that the Dominican, Sixtus Senensis, should speak slightly of it, terming it, as he does, an uncouth poem (*rhythmus inconditus*) ; this he would scarcely have done, had there not been that in the authorship of the poem which caused him to look at it with a jaundiced eye.

## LXXII. DE NOVISSIMO JUDICIO.

DIES iræ, dies illa  
Solvat sæclum in favillâ,

---

LXXII. Mohnike, *Hymnol. Forschungen*, pp. 33, 39, 45 ; Lisco, *Dies Iræ, Hymnus auf das Weltgericht*, Berlin, 1840 ; Daniel, *Theol. Hymnol.* vol. ii. p. 103.—Of all the Latin hymns of the Church this has the widest fame ; for as Daniel has truly remarked : Etiam illi quibus Latini Ecclesiæ hymni prorsus ignoti sunt, hunc certe norunt, et si qui inveniuntur ab humanitate tam alieni ut carminum sacrorum suavitatem nihil omnino sentiant, ad hunc certe hymnum, cujus quot sunt verba tot tonitrua, animum advertunt. The grand use which Goethe has made of it in his *Faust* may have helped to bring it to the knowledge of some who would not otherwise have known it ; or, if they had, would not have believed its worth, if ‘a prophet of their own’ had not thus set his seal of recognition upon it. To another illustrious man this hymn was eminently dear. How affecting is that incident recorded of Sir Walter Scott by his biographer—how in those last days of his life when all of his great mind had failed or was failing, he was yet heard to murmur to himself some lines of this hymn, an especial favourite with him in other days. It is related in like manner of the Earl of Roscommon, that some lines from his own translation of this poem were the last words which he uttered before he expired ; see Johnson’s *Lives*. Nor is it hard to account for its popularity. The metre so grandly devised, of which I remember no other example, fitted though it has here shewn itself for bringing out some of the noblest powers of the Latin language—the solemn effect of the triple rhyme, which has been likened to blow following blow of the hammer on the anvil—the confidence of the poet in the universal interest of his theme, a confidence which has made him set out his matter with so majestic and unadorned a plainness as at once to be intelligible to all,—these merits, with many more, have given the *Dies Iræ* a foremost place among the masterpieces of sacred song.

1. *Dies iræ, dies illa*] This line, striking the key-note to the

## Teste David cum Sibyllâ.

whole poem, is drawn, exactly as it stands, from Zeph. i. 15 (Vulg.). The day of judgment continually appears as the *dies iræ* in Latin medieval verse : thus in a poem of considerable merit by Peter of Blois :

Cessa, caro, lascivire,	Fraus Spiritûs immundi.
Quia dies instat iræ :	Nos hæc vita deserit,
Non te mundus rapiat,	Et ut umbra præterit
Non te circumveniat	Hujus figura mundi.

3. An unwillingness to allow a Sibyl to appear as bearing witness to Christian truth, has caused that we sometimes find this third line omitted, and in its stead *Crucis expandens vexilla*, as the second of this triplet. It rests on Matt. xxiv. 30, and on the expectation that the apparition of a cross in the sky would be this 'sign of the Son of man in heaven.' It is, however, a late alteration of the text ; and the line as above is quite in the spirit of the early and medieval theology. In those uncritical ages the Sibylline verses were not seen to be that transparent forgery which indeed they are ; but were continually appealed to as only second to the sacred Scriptures in prophetic authority ; thus on this very matter of the destruction of the world, by Lactantius, *Inst. Div.* vii. 16—24 ; cf. Piper, *Mythol. d. Christl. Kunst*, p. 472—507 ; these, with other heathen testimonies of the same kind, being not so much subordinated to more legitimate prophecy, as co-ordinated with it, and the two regarded as parallel lines of prophecy, the Church's and the world's, and consenting witnesses to the same truths. Thus is it in a curious medieval mystery on the Nativity, published in the *Journal des Savans*, 1846, p. 88. It is of simplest construction. One after another patriarchs and prophets and kings of the Old Covenant advance and repeat their most remarkable word about Him that should come : but side by side with them a series of heathen witnesses, Virgil, on the ground of his fourth Eclogue, Nebuchadnezzar (Dan. iii. 25), and the Sibyl : and that it was the writer's intention to parallelize the two series, and to shew that Christ had the testimony of both, is plain from some opening lines of the prologue :

Quantus tremor est futurus,  
 Quando Judex est venturus,  
 Cuncta stricte discussurus. 5

Tuba, mirum spargens sonum  
 Per sepulchra regionum,  
 Coget omnes ante thronum.

Mors stupebit et natura, 10  
 Quum resurget creatura,  
 Judicanti responsura.

Liber scriptus proferetur,  
 In quo totum continetur,  
 De quo mundus judicetur. 15

Judex ergo quum sedebit,  
 Quidquid latet, apparebit,  
 Nil inultum remanebit.

---

O Judæi, Verbum Dei	Et vos, gentes, non credentes
Qui negatis, hominem	Peperisse virginem,
Vestræ legis, testem Regis	Vestræ gentis documentis
Audite per ordinem.	Pellite caliginem.

And such is the meaning here—‘That such a day shall be has the witness of inspiration, of David,—and of mere natural religion, of the Sibyl—Jew and Gentile alike bearing testimony to the truths which we Christians believe.’ All this makes it certain that we ought to read *Teste David*, and not *Teste Petro*. It is true that 2 Pet. iii. 7—11 is a more obvious prophecy of the destruction of the world by fire than any in the Psalms; but there are passages enough in these (as Ps. xcvi. 13; xcvi. 3; xi. 6), to which the poet may allude; and the very obviousness of that in St. Peter, makes the reading, which introduces his name, suspicious.



Quid sum miser tum dicturus,  
Quem patronum rogaturus, 20  
Quum vix justus sit securus?

Rex tremendæ majestatis,  
Qui salvandos salvas gratis,  
Salva me, fons pietatis.

Recordare, Jesu pie, 25  
Quod sum causa tuæ viæ ;  
Ne me perdas illâ die !

Quærens me sedisti lassus,  
Redemisti crucem passus :  
Tantus labor non sit cassus. 30

Juste Judex ultionis,  
Donum fac remissionis  
Ante diem rationis.

Ingemisco tanquam reus,  
Culpâ rubet vultus meus : 35  
Supplici parce, Deus !

Qui Mariam absolvisti,  
Et latronem exaudisti,  
Mihi quoque spem dedisti.

Preces meæ non sunt dignæ, 40  
Sed tu bonus fac benigne  
Ne perenni cremer igne !

---

28. *sedisti lassus*] Cf. John iv. 6 ; on which words Augustine, addressing each one of his hearers : *Tibi fatigatus est ab itinere Jesus.*

Inter oves locum præsta,  
 Et ab hædis me sequestra,  
 Statuens in parte dextrâ. 45

Confutatis maledictis,  
 Flammis acribus addictis,  
 Voca me cum benedictis,

Oro supplex et acclinis,  
 Cor contritum quasi cinis : 50  
 Gere curam mei finis.

46. Cf. Matt. xxv. 40, 41.

51. It is not wonderful that a poem such as this should have continually allured, and continually defied, translators. Jeremy Taylor in a letter to John Evelyn (p. liv. of *Life of J. Taylor*, Eden's ed.), suggests to him that he should make a version of it : 'I was thinking to have begged of you a translation of that well-known hymn, *Dies iræ, dies illa*, which, if it were a little changed, would make an excellent divine song.' Evelyn did not comply, but we have several versions in English, of which the earliest that I know is one by Sylvester, *Works*, 1621, p. 1214; also a very noble one by Crashaw (*Steps to the Temple*, London, 1648, p. 105) : it is in quatrains, and rather a reproduction than a translation. These are the first and last stanzas :

'Hear'st thou, my soul, what serious things  
 Both the Psalm and Sibyl sings,  
 Of a sure Judge, from whose sharp ray  
 The world in flames shall fly away.

\*       \*       \*       \*       \*

Oh hear a suppliant heart all crusht,  
 And crumbled into contrite dust;  
 My Hope, my Fear, my Judge, my Friend,  
 Take charge of me, and of my end.'

The list of English translators will include Drummond, Roscommon, Sir Walter Scott, and in more recent times Dean Alford,

Worsley, Dr. Irons, and myself. Among more recent translations are two in the *Irish Ecclesiastical Journal*, May and June, 1849 ; while a little volume has been published in America, containing thirteen versions, and all by the same hand (*Dies Iræ in Thirteen Original Versions*, by Abraham Coles, M.D., New York, 1860). In German they are yet more numerous, including highest names, such as Herder, Fichte, and Augustus Schlegel ; versions by the two last may be found in Rambach's *Anthologie Christlicher Gesänge*, vol. i. p. 326, 327. A volume before me by Lisco, is exclusively dedicated to these. It was published in 1840, and contains forty-three versions ; while in an *Appendix*, which followed three years after, seventeen more are given, which either had before escaped the editor's notice, or had been published since the publication of his book. Among these, it is true, there is one French and one Romaic ; but all the rest are German.

## LXXIII. DE CRUCE DOMINI.

C RUX ave benedicta !  
 Per te mors est devicta,  
 In te pependit Deus,  
 Rex et Salvator meus.

---

LXXIII. [Walraff,] *Corolla Hymnorum* p. 23 ; Daniel, *Thes. Hymnol.* vol. ii. p. 349.—This little poem, so perfect in its kind, might fitly have had its place among the earlier hymns upon the Passion, pp. 132—153, and may seem as out of due order here. But the sublime and awful judgement-hymns which have just gone before, seem to want one of this nature—one which should set forth Him in whom and through whose cross alone there shall be no condemnation there—as a transitional hymn to those which presently follow, and of which the theme is everlasting life. I cannot refuse to set beside these lines, some of Calderon's, of no inferior grace, and on the same theme :

Arbol, donde el cielo quiso  
 Dar el fruto verdadero  
 Contra el bocado primero,  
 Flor del nuevo paraíso,  
 Arco de luz, cuyo aviso  
 En piélago mas profundo  
 La paz publicó del mundo,  
 Planta hermosa, fértil vid,  
 Harpa del nuevo David,  
 Tabla del Moises segundo ;  
 Pecador soy, tus favores  
 Pido por justicia yo ;  
 Pues Dios en tí padeció,  
 Solo por los pecadores.

Which lines may thus be translated :

Tu arborani regina,  
Salutis medicina,  
Pressorum es levamen,  
Et tristium solamen.

O sacrosanctum lignum,  
Tu vitæ nostræ signum,  
Tulisti fructum Jesum,  
Humani cordis esum.

Dum crucis inimicos,  
Vocabis, et amicos,  
O Jesu, Fili Dei,  
Sis, oro, memor mei.

---

‘Tree, which heaven has willed to dower  
With that true fruit whence we live,  
As that other, death did give;  
Of new Eden loveliest flower;  
Bow of light, that in worst hour  
Of the worst flood signal true  
O’er the world, of mercy threw;  
Fair plant, yielding sweetest wine;  
Of our David harp divine;  
Of our Moses tables new;  
Sinner am I, therefore I  
Claim upon thy mercies make,  
Since alone for sinners’ sake  
God on thee endured to die.’

## BERNARD OF CLUGNY.

BERNARD, a monk of Clugny, born at Morlaix, in Brittany, but of English parents, flourished in the twelfth century, the contemporary and fellow-countryman of his own more illustrious namesake of Clairvaux.

## LXXIV. LAUS PATRIÆ CÆLESTIS.

HIC breve vivitur, hic breve plangitur, hic breve  
fletur:  
Non breve vivere, non breve plangere retribuetur ;

---

LXXIV. Placius Illyricus, *Poëmm. de Corrupto Ecclesiæ Statu*, p. 247. — The author, in an interesting preface, dedicates the poem *De Contemptu Mundi*, of which these lines form a part, to Peter the Venerable, General of the Order to which he belonged. The poem, which contains nearly three thousand lines, was first published by Flacius Illyricus, in the curious, and now rather scarce, collection of poems, intended by him as a verse-pendant and complement to his *Catalogus Testium Veritatis*, or, Catalogue of Witnesses against the Papacy who were to be found in all ages of the Church. This poem has been several times reprinted ; Mohnike (*Hymnol. Forschungen*, vol. i. p. 458) knows of and indicates four editions, to which I could add a fifth. This is not wonderful ; for no one with a sense for the true passion of poetry, even when it manifests itself in forms the least to his liking, will deny the breath of a real inspiration to the author of these dactylic hexameters. It must be confessed that uniting, as they do, the leonine and tailed rhyme, with every line broken up of necessity

O retributio ! stat brevis actio, vita perennis ;  
 O retributio ! cælica mansio stat lue plenis ;  
 Quid datur et quibus ? æther egentibus et cruce  
                   dignis,  
 Sidera vermibus optima sontibus, astra malignis.

5

into exactly three equal parts, they present as unattractive a garb for poetry to wear as can well be imagined—to say nothing of the extravagantly difficult laws which the poet has imposed upon himself. He, it is true, in that dedicatory epistle, glories in the difficulties of the metre he has chosen, which he is convinced nothing but an especial grace and inspiration could have enabled him to overcome. Besides the awkwardness and repulsiveness of the metre, which indeed is felt much more strongly at first than after a little familiarity with it, a chief defect in the poem, one which in my quotation from it has been mitigated by some prudent omissions, is its want of progress. The poet, instead of advancing, eddies round and round his subject, recurring again and again to that which he seemed to have thoroughly treated and dismissed. But even with these serious drawbacks, high merits remain to it still. I may mention that the often quoted lines, beginning,

Hora novissima, tempora pessima,

are the opening lines of this poem.

Let me add, before bringing these general remarks on the poem to a close, that it would be a mistake to regard this singular metre as the exclusive property of Bernard of Morlaix. We have, in Edélestand du Meril's *Poésies Populaires Latines*, p. 127, another thirteenth-century poem in the same metre and on the same subject. I quote four lines :

O caro debilis, o cito labilis, o male mollis,  
 Quid petis ardua ? quid tibi cornua ferrea tollis ?  
 Quæ modo florida, cras erit horrida, plus loquor, horror ;  
 Horror amantibus, horror et hostibus, omnibus horror.

So, too, there is more than one poem by Hildebert in the same ; thus see pp. 1327, 1353.

Sunt modo prælia, postmodo præmia ; qualia ? plena ;  
 Plena refectio, nullaque passio, nullaque pœna.  
 Spe modo vivitur, et Syon angitur a Babylone ;  
 Nunc tribulatio ; tunc recreatio, sceptræ, coronæ ; 10  
 Tunc nova gloria pectora sobria clarificabit,  
 Solvet enigmata, veraque sabbata continuabit.  
 Liber et hostibus, et dominantibus ibit Hebræus ;  
 Liber habebitur et celebrabitur hinc jubilæus.  
 Patria luminis, inscia turbinis, inscia litis, 15  
 Cive replebitur, amplificabitur Israëlitis :  
 Patria splendida, terraque florida, libera spinis,  
 Danda fidelibus est ibi civibus, hic peregrinis.  
 Tunc erit omnibus insipientibus ora Tonantis  
 Summa potentia, plena scientia, pax pia sanctis ; 20  
 Pax sine crimine, pax sine turbine, pax sine rixâ,  
 Meta laboribus, atque tumultibus anchora fixa.  
 Pars mea Rex meus, in proprio Deus ipse decore  
 Visus amabitur, atque videbitur Auctor in ore.  
 Tunc Jacob Israël, et Lia tunc Rachel efficietur, 25  
 Tunc Syon atria pulcraque patria perficietur.

---

25. *Tunc Jacob Israël*] The earthly shall be transformed into the heavenly, as Jacob became Israel, and in sign of the new nature received the new name (Gen. xxxii. 28). According to Augustine (*Serm.* 122), Israel = Videns Deum, which gives an additional fitness to these words.—*et Lia tunc Rachel*] Leah and Rachel represent, respectively, the active and the contemplative Christian life, see p. 234. Leah becoming Rachel is the swallowing up of the laborious active in the more delightful contemplative, in that vision of God wherein all blessedness is included. Cf. Augustine, *Con. Faust.* xxii. 52—54 ; and Hugh of St. Victor (*Miscell.* i. 79) : Duæ sorores duas vitas significant. Lia, quæ interpretatur laboriosa, significat vitam activam, quæ est fœcunda in fructu boni operis, sed parum videt in luce contemplationis. Rachel, quæ interpreta-



O bona patria, lumina sobria te speculantur,  
 Ad tua nomina sobria lumina collacrimantur :  
 Est tua mentio pectoris unctio, cura doloris,  
 Concipientibus æthera mentibus ignis amoris. 30  
 Tu locus unicus, illeque cælicus es paradisus,  
 Non ibi lacrima, sed placidissima gaudia, risus.  
 Est ibi consita laurus, et insita cedrus hysopo ;  
 Sunt radiantia jaspide mœnia, clara pyropo ;  
 Hinc tibi sardius, inde topazius, hinc amethystus ; 35  
 Est tua fabrica concio cælica, gemmaque Christus.  
 Tu sine littore, tu sine tempore, fons, modo rivus,  
 Dulce bonis sapis, estque tibi lapis undique vivus.  
 Est tibi laurea, dos datur aurea, Sponsa decora,  
 Primaque Principis oscula suscipis, inspicis ora : 40  
 Candida lilia, viva monilia sunt tibi, Sponsa,  
 Agnus adest tibi, Sponsus adest tibi, lux speciosa :  
 Tota negotia, cantica dulcia dulce tonare,  
 Tam mala debita, quam bona præbita conjubilare.

---

tur *visum principium*, designat vitam contemplativam, quæ est sterilis foris in opere, sed perspicax in contemplatione. In his duabus vitis quasi quædam contentio est animæ sanctæ alternatim nitentis ad amplexum Sponsi sui, id est, Christi, sapientiæ videlicet Dei. Contendunt ergo contemplatio et actio pro amplexu sapientiæ (cf. Gen. xxx. 14—16). Qui in contemplatione est, suspirat pro sterilitate operis ; qui in opere est, suspirat pro jubilo contemplationis. In a sublime passage with which Augustine concludes his Commentary upon St. John, he makes the two Apostles, Peter and John, to represent these two lives. It begins thus : Duas itaque vitas sibi divinitus prædicatas et commendatas novit Ecclesia, quarum est una in fide, una in specie ; una in tempore peregrinationis, altera in æternitate mansionis ; una in labore, altera in requie ; una in viâ, altera in patriâ ; una in opere actionis, altera in mercede contemplationis.

Urbs Syon aurea, patria lactea, cive decora, 45  
 Omne cor obruis, omnibus obstruis et cor et ora.  
 Nescio, nescio, quæ jubilatio, lux tibi qualis,  
 Quam socialia gaudia, gloria quam specialis :  
 Laude studens ea tollere, mens mea victa fatiscit :  
 O bona gloria, vincor; in omnia laus tua vicit. 50  
 Sunt Syon atria conjubilantia, martyre plena,  
 Cive micantia, Principe stantia, luce serena :  
 Est ibi pascua, mitibus afflua, præstita sanctis,  
 Regis ibi thronus, agminis et sonus est epulantis.  
 Gens duce splendida, concio candida vestibus albis 55  
 Sunt sine fletibus in Syon ædibus, ædibus almis ;  
 Sunt sine crimine, sunt sine turbine, sunt sine lite  
 In Syon ædibus editioribus Israëlitæ.

---

45—58. In these lines the reader will recognize the original of that lovely hymn, which within the last few years has been added to those already possessed by the Church. A new hymn which has won such a place in the affections of Christian people as has *Jerusalem the Golden* is so priceless an acquisition that I must needs rejoice to have been the first to recall from oblivion the poem which yielded it. Dr. Neale in his *Rhythm of Bernard de Morlaix on the Heavenly Country*, London, 1859, has translated a large portion of the poem. There has since appeared another translation by G. Moultrie (see the *Lyra Mystica*, p. 113) which very nearly reproduces, and with a success which no one could have ventured to anticipate, the metre of the original. Take for instance these four lines :

‘ Here we have many fears ; this is the vale of tears, the land  
 of sorrow.  
 Tears are there none at all, in that celestial hall, on life’s  
 bright morrow ;  
 There is eternal rest, there after toil the blest cease from life’s  
 fever ;  
 There in heaven’s banquet-hall sounds the high festival of the  
 Receiver.’

Urbs Syon inclyta, gloria debita glorificandis,  
 Tu bona visibus interioribus intima pandis : 60  
 Intima lumina, mentis acumina te speculantur,  
 Pectora flammea spe modo, postea sorte lucrantur.  
 Urbs Syon unica, mansio mystica, condita cælo,  
 Nunc tibi gaudeo, nunc mihi lugeo, tristor, anhelo :  
 Te qui corpore non queo, pectore sæpe penetro, 65  
 Sed caro terrea, terraque carnea, mox cado retro.  
 Nemo retexere nemoque promere sustinet ore,  
 Quo tua mœnia, quo capitalia plena decore ;  
 Opprimit omne cor ille tuus decor, o Syon, o pax,  
 Urbs sine tempore, nulla potest fore laus tibi men-  
 dax ; 70

---

59—72. I quote, for comparison and contrast, a few lines from Casimir, the great Latin poet of Poland. They turn upon the same theme, the heavenly home-sickness ; but with all their classical beauty, and it is great, who does not feel that the poor Clugnian monk's is the more real and deeper utterance,—that, despite the strange form which he has chosen, he is the greater poet ?

Urit me patriæ decor,  
 Urit conspicuis pervigil ignibus  
 Stellati tholus ætheris,  
 Et lunæ tenerum lumen, et aureis  
 Fixæ lampades atriis.  
 O noctis choreas, et teretem sequi  
 Juratæ thiasum faces !  
 O pulcher patriæ vultus, et ignei  
 Dulces excubiæ poli !  
 Cur me stelliferi luminis hospitem,  
 Cur heu ! cur nimium diu  
 Cælo sepositum cernitis exulem ?

The Spanish scholar will remember and compare the magnificent ode of Luis de Leon, entitled *Noche Serena*. It is translated by Archdeacon Churton in the *Lyræ Mystica*, p. 430, and again in the *Edinburgh Review*, vol. xl. p. 472.

O sine luxibus, o sine luctibus, o sine lite  
 Splendida curia, florida patria, patria vitæ!

Urbs Syon inclyta, turris et edita littore tuto,  
 Te peto, te colo, te flagro, te volo, canto, saluto ;  
 Nec meritis peto, nam meritis meto morte perire, 75  
 Nec reticens tego, quod meritis ego filius iræ :  
 Vita quidem mea, vita nimis rea, mortua vita,  
 Quippe reatibus exitialibus obruta, trita.  
 Spe tamen ambulo, præmia postulo speque fideque,  
 Illa perennia postulo præmia nocte dieque. 80  
 Me Pater optimus atque piissimus ille creavit ;  
 In lue pertulit, ex lue sustulit, a lue lavit.  
 Gratia cælica sustinet unica totius orbis  
 Parcere sordibus, interioribus unctio morbis ;  
 Diluit omnia cælica gratia, fons David undans 85  
 Omnia diluit, omnibus affluit, omnia mundans :  
 O pia gratia, celsa palatia cernere præsta,  
 Ut videam bona, festaque consona, cælica festa.  
 O mea, spes mea, tu Syon aurea, clarior auro,  
 Agmine splendida, stans duce, florida perpete lauro, 90  
 O bona patria, num tua gaudia teque videbo ?  
 O bona patria, num tua præmia plena tenebo ?  
 Dic mihi, flagito, verbaque reddito, dicque, Videbis :  
 Spem solidam gero ; remne tenens ero ? dic, Retinebis.  
 O sacer, o pius, o ter et amplius ille beatus, 95  
 Cui sua pars Deus : o miser, o reus, hâc viduatus.

## LXXV. IN DEDICATIONE ECCLESIAE.

URBS beata Hirusalem, dicta pacis visio,  
 Quæ construitur in cælis vivis ex lapidibus,  
 Et ab angelis ornata, velut sponsa nobilis :

Nova veniens e cælo, nuptiali thalamo  
 Præparata, ut sponsata copuletur Domino ; 5  
 Plateæ et muri ejus ex auro purissimo.

---

LXXV. Clichtoveus, *Elucidat. Eccles.* p. 46 ; Thomasius, *Hymnarium, Opp.* vol. ii. p. 378 ; Rambach, *Anthol. Christl. Gesänge*, p. 179 ; Mohnike, *Hymnol. Forschungen*, vol. ii. p. 187. Of this rugged but fine old hymn the author is not known, but it probably dates from the eighth or ninth century. I have observed already upon the manner in which these grand old compositions were recast in the Romish Church, at the revival of learning, which was, in Italy at least, to so large an extent a revival of heathenism. This is one of the few which have not utterly perished in the process ; while yet if we compare the first two rugged and somewhat uncouth stanzas, but withal so sweet, with the smooth iambics which in the Roman Breviary have taken their place, we shall feel how much of their beauty has disappeared. They are read there in the following form :

Cælestis urbs Jerusalem,  
 Beata pacis visio,  
 Quæ celsa de viventibus  
 Saxis ad astra tolleris,  
 Sponsæque ritu cingeris  
 Mille angelorum millibus :

O sorte nupta prosperâ,  
 Dotata Patris gloriâ,  
 Resperta Sponsi gratiâ,  
 Regina formosissima,  
 Christo jugata Principi,  
 Cælo coruscas civitas.

Portæ nitent margaritis adytis patentibus ;  
 Et virtute meritorum illuc introducit  
 Omnis qui ob Christi nomen hoc in mundo premitur.

Tursionibus, pressuris expoliti lapides 10  
 Suis coaptantur locis ; per manus artificis.  
 Disponuntur permansuri sacris ædificiis.

Angulare fundamentum lapis Christus missus est,  
 Qui compage parietum in utroque nectitur,  
 Quem Syon sancta suscipit, in quo credens per-  
 manet. 15

Omnis illa Deo sacra et dilecta civitas,  
 Plena modulis et laude et canoro júbilo,  
 Trinum Deum unicumque cum favore prædicat.

Hoc in templum, summe Deus, exoratus adveni,  
 Et clementi bonitate precum vota suscipe, 20  
 Largam benedictionem hic infunde jugiter.

7. *margaritis*] Cf. Rev. xxi. 21. What were tears here shall reappear as pearls there. Der verklärte Schmerz bildet die Eingänge zu der Residenz der ewigen Wonne (Lange).

15. *Syon*] It is not an accident that the poet uses *Syon* here speaking of the Church militant, and *Hirusalem*, ver. 1, where addressing the Church triumphant. Durandus (*Rational.* i. 1), explains the distinction: Dicitur enim præsens Ecclesia Syon, eo quod ab hâc peregrinatione longe posita promissionem rerum cælestium speculatur; et ideo Syon, id est, *speculatio*, nomen accepit. Pro futurâ vero patriâ et pace, Hierusalem vocatur: nam Hierusalem *pacis visio* interpretatur. The necessities of metre caused this distinction to be often neglected.

19—24. These two concluding stanzas, Daniel (vol. i. p. 240) conceives not to have belonged to the hymn, as first composed,

Hic promereantur omnes petita acquirere,  
 Et adepta possidere cum sanctis perenniter,  
 Paradisum introire, translati in requiem.

---

but to have been added to it, to adapt it to a Feast of Dedication. Not so. The hymn coheres intimately in all its parts, and in ceasing to be a hymn *In Dedicatione Ecclesiæ*, it would lose its chiefest beauty. It is most truly a hymn 'of degrees,' ascending from things earthly to things heavenly, and making those interpreters of these. The prevailing intention in the building and the dedication of the church, with the rites thereto appertaining, was to carry up men's thoughts from that temple built with hands, which they saw, to that other built of living stones in heaven, of which this was but a shadow (Durandus, *Rational.* i. 1); compare two beautiful sermons by Hildebert, *Opp.*, pp. 641, 648. A sequence, *De Dedicatione Ecclesiæ*, which Daniel himself gives (vol. ii. p. 23), should have preserved him from this error. These are the first lines :

Psallat Ecclesia, mater illibata et virgo  
 Sine rugâ, honorem hujus ecclesiæ;  
 Hæc domus aulæ cælestis probatur particeps,  
 In laude Regis cælorum et ceremoniis,  
 Et lumine continuo æmulans civitatem sine tenebris.

24. This poem attests its own true inspiration, in the fact that it has proved the source of manifold inspiration in circles beyond its own. I speak not merely of the excellent translations of this poem which we possess, one by Mr. Wackerbarth (see Dr. Neale's *Hymns on the Glories and Joys of Paradise*, p. 87); another in *Hymns Ancient and Modern*, No. 243, 244; and a still earlier by Drummond. But to it we owe our own

'Jerusalem, my happy home!'

and the same, in a rarer but yet more beautiful form (it is published with excellent notes under the title, *The New Jerusalem*, Edinburgh, 1852),

'O mother dear, Jerusalem!'

The rich hymnology of Protestant Germany possesses two noble hymns at the least, which had their first motive here, while the subject is handled with a freedom which leaves them original compositions notwithstanding. The older of these is Meyfart's (1590—1642), Jerusalem, du hochgebaute Stadt (No. 495, in Bunsen's *Gesangbuch*), translated in the *Lyra Mystica*, p. 365, a lovely hymn, yet perhaps inferior to Kosegarten's (1758—1818); from this, which I do not find in Bunsen's collection, I quote three glorious stanzas :

Stadt Gottes, deren diamantnen Ring  
 Kein Feind zu stürmen wagt :  
 Drin kein Tyrann haust, drin kein Herrscherling  
 Die freien Bürger plagt ;  
     Recht nur und Licht und Wahrheit  
     Stützt deines Königs Thron,  
     Und Klarheit über Klarheit  
     Umglänzt den Königssohn.

Stadt, deren Gassen sind durchlauchtig Gold,  
 Die Mauern Marmelstein ;  
 Der Glanzstrom, der durch deine Strassen rollt,  
 Wälzt Wellen silberrein.  
     Krystallne Fluthen baden  
     Der Königsgärten Saum,  
     Und längs den Lustgestaden  
     Schattet der Lebensbaum.

Dir scheint, o Stadt, der Sonne Antlitz nicht,  
 Und nicht ihr bleiches Bild ;  
 Es leuchtet dir ein himmlisch Angesicht,  
 Das wunderbarlich und mild.  
     Gott Selbst ist deine Sonne,  
     Dein leuchtend Licht das Lamm,  
     Das—aller Heilkraft Bronne—  
     Gebüsst am Marterstamm.

There is a very beautiful hymn by Frederick Rückert, beginning :

Das Paradies muss schöner sein  
 Als jeder Ort auf Erden.

A translation of it may be found in my *Poems*, 1865, p. 231.



## DAMIANI.

## LXXVI. DE GLORIÂ ET GAUDIIS PARADISI.

A<sup>D</sup> perennis vitæ fontem mens sitivit arida,  
 Claustra carnis præsto frangi clausa quærit anima;  
 Gliscit, ambit, eluctatur exul frui patriâ.

Dum pressuris ac ærumnis se gemit obnoxiam,  
 Quam amisit, dum deliquit, contemplatur gloriam; 5  
 Præsens malum auget boni perditionem.

Nam quis promat summæ pacis quanta sit lætitia,  
 Ubi vivis margaritis surgunt ædificia,  
 Auro celsa micant tecta, radiant triclinia?

---

LXXVI. *Augustini Opp.* Bened. ed. vol. vi. p. 117 (*Appendix*) ; Rambach, *Anthol. Christl. Gesänge*, p. 241 ; Daniel, *Thes. Hymnol.* vol. i. p. 116 ; Mone, *Hymni Lat. Med. Ævi*, vol. i. p. 422.—This poem has been often attributed to Augustine, finding place as it does in the *Meditationes*, long ascribed to him. These *Meditationes*, however, are plainly a cento from Anselm, Gregory the Great, and many others besides Augustine ; from whom they are rightly adjudged away in the Benedictine edition, as indeed in earlier as well. The hymn is Damiani's, and quite the noblest he has left us. There is a fine translation by Sylvester, *Works*, 1621,

Solis gemmis pretiosis hæc structura nectitur, 10  
 Auro mundo tanquam vitro urbis via sternitur;  
 Abest limus, deest fimus, lues nulla cernitur.

Hiems horrens, æstas torrens illic nunquam sæviunt;  
 Flos perpetuus rosarum ver agit perpetuum;  
 Candent lilia, rubescit crocus, sudat balsamum. 15

p. 1114; another by Wackerbarth in Neale's *Medieval Hymns and Sequences*, p. 59; and a third by Dayman in *The Sarum Hymnal*.

11. *Auro mundo*] Cf. Rev. xxi. 21; and the commentary of Gregory the Great (*Moral.* xviii.): Appellatione auri in sacro eloquio aliquando splendor supernæ civitatis accipitur. Aurum namque, ex quo civitas illa constat, simile vitro dicitur, ut per aurum clara, et per vitrum perspicua, designetur. Auri quippe metallum novimus potiori metallis omnibus claritate fulgere, vitri vero natura est, ut extrinsecus visu pura, intrinsecus perspicuitate perluceat. In alio metallo quicquid intrinsecus continetur, absconditur: in vitro vero quilibet liquor qualis continetur interius, talis exterius demonstratur, et, ut ita dixerim, omnis liquor in vitreo vasculo clausus patet. Quid igitur aliud in auro vel vitro accipimus, nisi illam beatorum civium societatem, quorum corda sibi invicem et claritate fulgent, et puritate translucent? Quia enim omnes sancti in æternâ beatitudine summâ claritate fulgebunt, instructa auro dicitur. Et quoniam ipsa eorum claritas sibi invicem in alternis cordibus patet, et cum uniuscujusque vultus ostenditur, simul et conscientia penetratur, hoc ipsum aurum simile vitro mundo esse memoratur. Cf. ver. 38, 39 of this hymn.

12 *lues*] This must have here that meaning which once it obtains in Petronius (*Sat.* 123), namely, of snow in act of melting, and now fouled by contact with the impurities of earth. As nothing is purer than the new fallen snow, so nothing impurer than the snow in process of dissolution. Here is the band of connexion between the several meanings of *lues*; for, as Döderlein says truly, tracing the modifications of its meaning (*Lat. Syn.* vol. ii. p. 58): Die Begriffe von Unreinigkeit und Krankheit liegen ziemlich nahe neben einander.

Virent prata, vernant sata, rivi mellis influunt ;  
 Pigmentorum spirat odor, liquor et aromatum ;  
 Pendent poma floridorum non lapsura nemorum.

Non alternat luna vices, sol, vel cursus siderum ;  
 Agnus est felicitis Urbis lumen inocciduum ; 20  
 Nox et tempus desunt ei ; diem fert continuum.

Nam et sancti quique velut sol præclarus rutilant ;  
 Post triumphum coronati mutue conjubilant ;  
 Et prostrati pugnas hostis jam securi numerant.

Omni labe defæcati carnis bella nesciunt ; 25  
 Caro facta spiritalis et mens unum sentiunt ;  
 Pace multâ perfruentes scandalum non perferunt.

Mutabilibus exuti repetunt originem,  
 Et præsentem veritatis contemplantur speciem,  
 Hinc vitalem vivi fontis hauriunt dulcedinem. 30

Inde statum semper iidem existendi capiunt,  
 Clari, vividi, jucundi, nullis patent casibus :  
 Absunt morbi semper sanis, senectus juvenibus.

Hinc perenne tenent esse, nam transire transiit ;  
 Inde virent, vigent, florent ; corruptela corrui ; 35  
 Immortalis vigor auræ mortis jus absorbit.

---

19—21. Augusti (*Beitr. zur Christl. Kunst-Gesch.* vol. i. p. 72, sq.) has an interesting essay on the *artistic* element in the Apocalypse, adducing this poem as an example of the ample use made of it by the chief Latin hymnologists.

22. *velut sol*] Cf. Matt. xiii. 43.

Qui scientem cuncta sciunt, quid nescire nequeunt:  
 Nam et pectoris arcana penetrant alterutrum,  
 Unum volunt, unum nolunt, unitas est mentium.

Licet cuique sit diversum pro labore meritum, 40  
 Caritas hoc facit suum quod amat in altero:  
 Proprium sic singulorum fit commune omnium.

Ubi corpus, illic jure congregantur aquilæ,  
 Quo cum angelis et sanctæ recreantur animæ;  
 Uno pane vivunt cives utriusque patriæ. 45

Avidi et semper pleni, quod habent desiderant,  
 Non satietas fastidit, neque fames cruciat:  
 Inhiantes semper edunt, et edentes inhiant.

43. *Ubi corpus*] From the connexion in which these words (drawn from Matt. xxiv. 28) appear, Damiani evidently understands them thus: 'Where Christ is, there his saints and servants will be gathered to Him, by the same unerring instinct which assembles the eagles to their prey;' and this was the accepted explanation in the early Church. Whether it be the right one is an interesting question, but not for discussion here.

46—48. *Avidi . . . pleni*] Prosper has two fine lines on the same theme:

Semper erunt quod sunt, æternæ gaudia vitæ,  
 Gaudenti quoniam causa sit ipse Deus.

Hildebert (*Serm.* 25) expresses himself nearly in the same way concerning the angels. Of Christ he says, *Ipse est enim in quem angeli desiderant prospicere* [1 Pet. i. 12]. *Prospiciunt quidem in eum, et cum desiderio, quia quæ habent desiderant, et quæ desiderant habent. Si enim desiderarent, et illud non obtinerent, esset in desiderio anxietas, et ita pœna. Si autem haberent et non cuperent, videretur fastidium sequi satietatem. Ne autem sit in desiderio anxietas, vel in satietate fastidium, desiderantes satiantur, et satiati desiderant.*

Novas semper melodias vox meloda concrepat,  
 Et in jubilum prolata mulcent aures organa, 50  
 Digna per quem sunt victores, Regi dant præconia.

Felix cæli quæ præsentem Regem cernit anima,  
 Et sub sede spectat altâ orbis volvi machinam,  
 Solem, lunam, et globosa cum planetis sidera.

Christe, palma bellatorum, hoc in municipium 55  
 Introduc me post solutum militare cingulum,  
 Fac consortem donativi beatorum civium :

Præbe vires inexhausto laboranti prælio,  
 Nec quietem post procinctum deneges emerito,  
 Teque merear potiri sine fine præmio. 60

60. Some lines of Adam of St. Victor have much sweetness in them, and may fitly be appended here :

Confusa sunt hic omnia,	Sed una vox lætantium,
Spes, metus, mœror, gaudium ;	Et unus ardor cordium.
Vix hora vel dimidia	
Fit in cælo silentium.	Illic cives angelici,
	Sub hierarchiâ triplici,
Quam felix illa civitas,	Trinæ gaudent et simplici
In quâ jugis solennitas,	Se monarchiæ subijci.
Et quam jucunda curia,	
Quæ curæ prorsus nescia !	Mirantur nec deficiunt
	In illum, quem prospiciunt ;
Nec languor hic, nec senium,	Fruuntur nec fastidiunt
Nec fraus, nec terror hostium,	Quo frui magis sitiunt.

Having quoted these lines, I must quote from Hugh of St. Victor (*De Claust. Animæ*, c. 36) what alone will make intelligible the third and fourth lines : De hoc secreto cordis dictum est : Factum est silentium in cælo quasi media hora (Rev. viii. 1). Cælum quippe est anima justî. Sed quia hoc silentium contem-

plationis et hæc quies mentis in hâc vitâ non potest esse perfecta, nequaquam hora integra factum in cælo dicitur silentium, sed quasi media ; ut nec media plene sentiatur, cum præmittitur quasi : quia mox ut se animus sublevare cœperit, et quietis intimæ lumine perfundi, redeunte motu cogitationum confunditur et confusus cæcatur.

Nor are these lines of Alanus without merit :

Hic risus sine tristitiâ, sine nube serenum,  
 Deliciæ sine defectu, sine fine voluptas,  
 Pax expers odii, requies ignara laboris,  
 Lux semper rutilans, sol veri luminis, ortus  
 Nescius occasûs, gratum sine vespere mane :  
 Hic splendor noctem, saties fastidia nescit,  
 Gaudia plena vigent, nullo respersa dolore.  
 Non hic ambiguo graditur Fortuna meatu,  
 Non risum lacrimis, adversis prospera, læta  
 Tristibus infirmat, non mel corrumpit aceto,  
 Aspera commiscens blandis, tenebrosa serenis,  
 Connectens luci tenebras, funesta jocosus :  
 Sed requies tranquilla manet, quam fine carentem  
 Fortunæ casus in nubila vertere nescit.

## THOMAS OF KEMPEN.

THOMAS HAMERKEN, of Kempen or Kampen in Over-Yssel, to whom generally, and, I believe, with justice, the *Imitation of Christ* is attributed, was born in 1380, and died in 1471. His works, apart from that disputed one, are numerous. Among them are various ascetic and devotional treatises, possessing the same kind of merit, though in an inferior degree, which has caused the *Imitation of Christ* to be, next to the Bible, the most widely diffused and oftenest reprinted book in the world. They include also a not unimportant life of Gerhard, the founder of the *Fratres Communis Vitæ*, to which Order—Guild, perhaps, we should rather call it—Thomas himself belonged. His poems are not many, nor would they yield a second extract at all to be compared in beauty with the very beautiful fragment which follows.

LXXVII. CANTICUM DE GAUDIIS  
CŒLESTIBUS.

AS TANT angelorum chori,  
 Laudes cantant Creatori;  
 Regem cernunt in decore,  
 Amant corde, laudant ore,

---

LXXVII. *Thomæ à Campis Oſp.* Antverpiæ, 1634, p. 364;  
 Corner, *Prompt. Devet.* p. 760.

Tympanizant, citharizant,	5
Volant alis, stant in scalis,	
Sonant nolis, fulgent stolis	
Coram summâ Trinitate.	
Clamant : Sanctus, Sanctus, Sanctus ;	
Fugit dolor, cessat planctus	10
In supernâ civitate.	
Concors vox est omnium,	
Deum collaudantium ;	
Fervet amor mentium,	
Clare contuentium	15
Beatam Trinitatem in unâ Deitate ;	
Quam adorant Seraphim	
Ferventi in amore,	
Venerantur Cherubim	
Ingenti sub honore ;	20
Mirantur nimis Throni de tantâ majestate.	

O quam præclara regio,	
Et quam decora legio	
Ex angelis et hominibus !	
O gloriosa civitas,	25
In quâ summa tranquillitas,	
Lux et pax in cunctis finibus !	
Cives hujus civitatis	
Veste nitent castitatis,	
Legem tenent caritatis,	30
Firmum pactum unitatis.	
Non laborant, nil ignorant ;	
Non tentantur, nec vexantur ;	
Semper sani, semper læti,	
Cunctis bonis sunt repleti.	35



## HILDEBERT.

LXXVIII. ORATIO DEVOTISSIMA AD TRES  
PERSONAS SS. TRINITATIS.

## § ORATIO AD PATREM.

ALPHA et  $\Omega$ , magne Deus,  
 Heli, Heli, Deus meus,  
 Cujus virtus totum posse,  
 Cujus sensus totum nosse,

---

LXXVIII. *Hildeberti et Marbodi Opp.* Paris, 1708, p. 1337 ; Hommey, *Supplementum Patrum*, p. 446 ; Mone, *Hymni Lat. Med. Ævi*, vol. i. p. 14.—In Dr. Neale's *Hymns, chiefly Medieval, on the Joys and Glories of Paradise*, p. 24, there is a fine translation with double rhyme of the latter portion of this poem, beginning at ver. 105. There is an earlier, and probably the earliest in the language, of the whole poem, by Thomas Crashaw, the father of Richard, and himself a poet and divine. The natural arrangement of this volume has enabled me to reserve to the last a poem which will supply to it so grand a close—a poem which, so soon as it has escaped the straits and embarrassments of doctrinal definition,—although even there it has a most real value, from the writer's theological accuracy and distinctness, and his complete possession of his theme,—gradually rises in poetical animation, until towards the end it equals the very best productions which Latin Christian poetry anywhere can boast. And this, its excellence, makes not a little strange that almost entire oblivion, even among lovers of the Latin hymnology, into which it has fallen. Hugh of St. Victor indeed, a contemporary of Hildebert's, quotes six of its concluding

Cujus esse summum bonum,  
Cujus opus quicquid bonum;

---

5

lines with a well-deserved admiration, but as one unacquainted with the name of its author (*Serm.* 83) : *Qualis autem sit exsultatio sanctorum in cælesti gloriâ, et lætitia in cubilibus istis, exsultationes quoque in gutture eorum, illorum solummodo est cognoscere quibus datum est et habere. Unde quidam rhythmico carmine supernam affatus Hierusalem, pulchre dixit :*

Quantum tui gratulentur,  
Quam festive conviventur,  
Quis affectus eos stringat,  
Aut quæ gemma muros pingat,  
Chalcedon an hyacinthus,  
Norunt illi qui sunt intus.

It is true that there was no complete edition of the works of Hildebert until the Benedictine, Paris, 1708. But Ussher, in an appendix to his work *De Symbolis*, first published 1660 (*Works*, vol. vii. p. 335, Elrington's ed.), had already printed these lines, not knowing however the name of their author (*ex veteribus membranis rhythmos istos elegantes descripsimus*). They were subsequently printed by Hommey, as he supposed for the first time, in his *Supplementum Patrum*, but with a text far inferior to Ussher's; indeed so inaccurate as to be often well-nigh unintelligible. Guericke (*Christl. Archæologie*, Leipsic, 1847, p. 258) quotes a considerable part of this 'magnificent' hymn with a just recognition; while Rambach, in his *Christl. Anthologie*, vol. i. p. 260, finds room for a fragment of it, but only 'that he may give something of this author's.'

1. Ω] This is sometimes printed *Omega*, but the metre plainly requires that it should appear as above: unless indeed we should resolve the Ω into the Oo, of which it was originally composed, and as which it might be here pronounced, and then print the line thus: *A et Oo, magne Deus*. It needs not to say what a favourite symbol of Him who is the first and the last (Alpha et Ω cognominatus, *ipse fons et clausula* omnium quæ sunt, fuerunt, quæque post futura sunt: Prudentius) the monogram A--Ω or α/ω supplied to

Super cuncta, subter cuncta ;	
Extra cuncta, intra cuncta ;	
Intra cuncta, nec inclusus ;	
Extra cuncta, nec exclusus ;	10
Super cuncta, nec elatus ;	
Subter cuncta, nec substratus ;	
Super totus, præsidendo ;	
Subter totus, sustinendo ;	
Extra totus, complectendo ;	15
Intra totus es, implendo ;	
Intra, nunquam coarctaris,	
Extra, nunquam dilataris ;	
Super, nullo sustentaris ;	
Subter, nullo fatigaris.	20
Mundum movens, non moveris,	
Locum tenens, non teneris,	
Tempus mutans, non mutaris,	
Vaga firmans, non vagaris.	
Vis externa, vel necesse	25
Non alternat tuum esse :	
Heri nostrum, cras, et pridem	
Semper tibi nunc et idem :	
Tuum, Deus, hodiernum	
Indivisum, sempiternum :	30
In hoc totum prævidisti,	
Totum simul perfecisti,	
Ad exemplar summæ mentis	
Formam præstans elementis.	

---

the early Christians, or how often it is found on lamps, gravestones, gems, and other relics which they have bequeathed to us (see Muratori, *Anecdota*, i. 45).

## § ORATIO AD FILIUM.

Nate, Patri coæqualis,	35
Patri consubstantialis,	
Patris splendor et figura,	
Factor factus creatura,	
Carnem nostram induisti,	
Causam nostram suscepisti :	40
Sempiternus, temporalis ;	
Moriturus, immortalis ;	
Verus homo, verus Deus ;	
Impermixtus Homo-Deus.	
Non conversus hic in carnem ;	45
Nec minutus propter carnem :	
Hic assumptus est in Deum,	
Non consumptus propter Deum ;	
Patri compar Deitate,	
Minor carnis veritate :	50
Deus pater tantum Dei,	
Virgo mater, sed est Dei :	

---

37. *splendor et figura*] These are the Latin equivalents for ἀπαύγασμα and χαρακτήρ, Heb. i. 3 (Vulg.) ; making plain that to that setting forth of the dignity of the Son Hildebert refers. Ἀπαύγασμα might either mean *effulgence* or *refulgence* ; and *splendor* does not necessarily determine for either meaning. The Church, however, has ever made ἀπαύγασμα = φῶς ἐκ φωτός = *effulgence*. Thus we have in another hymn : Splendor paternæ gloriæ (a fuller translation of the ἀπαύγασμα τῆς δόξης), Qui lumen es e lumine.

48. *Non consumptus*] Augustine (*Ep.* 170, 9) : Homo assumptus est a Deo ; non in homine consumptus est Deus.

In tam novâ ligaturâ  
Sic utraque stat natura,  
Ut conservet quicquid erat, 55  
Facta quiddam quod non erat.  
Noster iste Mediator,  
Iste noster legislator,  
Circumcisis, baptizatus,  
Crucifixus, tumulatus, 60  
Obdormivit et descendit,  
Resurrexit et ascendit:  
Sic ad cælos elevatus  
Judicabit judicatus.

## § ORATIO AD SPIRITUM SANCTUM.

Paraclitus increatus, 65  
Neque factus, neque natus,  
Patri consors, Genitoque,  
Sic procedit ab utroque  
Ne sit minor potestate,  
Vel discretus qualitate. 70  
Quanti illi, tantus iste,  
Quales illi, talis iste.  
Ex quo illi, ex tunc iste ;  
Quantum illi, tantum iste.  
Pater alter, sed gignendo ; 75  
Natus alter, sed nascendo ;  
Flamen ab his procedendo ;  
Tres sunt unum subsistendo.  
Quisque trium plenus Deus,  
Non tres tamen Dî, sed Deus. 80

In hoc Deo, Deo vero,  
 Tres et unum assevero,  
 Dans Usiæ unitatem,  
 Et personis Trinitatem.  
 In personis nulla prior, 85  
 Nulla minor, nulla major :  
 Unaquæque semper ipsa,  
 Sic est constans atque fixa,  
 Ut nec in se varietur,  
 Nec in ullâ transmutetur. 90

Hæc est fides orthodoxa,  
 Non hic error sine noxâ ;  
 Sicut dico, sic et credo,  
 Nec in pravam partem cedo.  
 Inde venit, bone Deus, 95  
 Ne desperem quamvis reus :  
 Reus mortis non despero,  
 Sed in morte vitam quæro.  
 Quo te placem nil prætendo,  
 Nisi fidem quam defendo : 100  
 Fidem vides, hanc imploro ;  
 Leva fascem quo laboro ;

---

101—137. The four images of deliverance which run through these lines, will be best understood in their details, by keeping closely in view the incidents of the evangelical history on which they rest, and which lend them severally their language and imagery. In ver. 101—112 the allusion is to Christ's raisings of the dead, and mainly to that of Lazarus. The *Extra portam jam delatus* belongs indeed to the history of the widow's son (Luke vii. 12) ; but all else is to be explained from John xi. 39—44. The second image seems, in a measure, to depart from the miracles

Per hoc sacrum cataplasma  
 Convalescat ægrum plasma.  
 Extra portam jam delatum, 105  
 Jam fœtentem, tumultum,  
 Vitta ligat, lapis urget ;  
 Sed si jubes, hic resurget ;  
 Jube, lapis revolvetur,  
 Jube, vitta dirumpetur : 110  
 Exiturus nescit moras,  
 Postquam clamas : Exi foras.  
 In hoc salo mea ratis  
 Infestatur a piratis ;  
 Hinc assultus, inde fluctus, 115  
 Hinc et inde mors et luctus ;  
 Sed tu, bone Nauta, veni,  
 Preme ventos, mare leni ;  
 Fac abscedant hi piratæ,  
 Duc ad portum salvâ rate. 120  
 Infecunda mea ficus,  
 Cujus ramus ramus siccus,

---

of the stilling of the storm (Matt. viii. 26 : cf xiv. 32), and to introduce a new feature in the *piratæ* ; but on closer inspection it will be seen that in these we have only a bold personification of the winds and waves, as *hi piratæ* of ver. 119 plainly proves. In the third (ver. 121—128) he contemplates himself as the barren fig-tree of Luke xiii. 6—9, and, as such, in danger of being hewn down. The fourth image (ver. 129—138) rests plainly on the healing of the lunatic child (Matt. xiv. 21 ; Mark ix. 22).

103. *cataplasma*] Bernard : Ex Deo et homine factum est cataplasma, quod sanarat omnes infirmitates nostras, Spiritu Sancto tanquam pistillo hasce species suaviter in utero Mariæ commiscente.

Incidetur, incendetur,  
 Si promulgas quod meretur ;  
 Sed hoc anno dimittatur, 125  
 Stercoretur, fodiatur ;  
 Quod si necdum respondebit,  
 Flens hoc loquor, tunc ardebit.  
 Vetus hostis in me furit,  
 Aquis mersat, flammis urit : 130  
 Inde languens et afflictus  
 Tibi soli sum relictus.  
 Ut infirmus convalescat,  
 Ut hic hostis evanescat,  
 Tu virtutem jejunandi 135  
 Des infirmo, des orandi :  
 Per hæc duo, Christo teste,  
 Liberabor ab hâc peste ;  
 Ab hâc peste solve mentem,  
 Fac devotum, pœnitentem ; 140  
 Da timorem, quo projecto,  
 De salute nil conjecto ;

132 *Tibi soli*] Cf. Matt. xvii. 16 : 'I spake to thy disciples that they should cast him out, and they could not.' It is as though he would say, 'Man's help is vain ; Thou must heal me, or none.'

137, 138. Cf. Matt. xvii. 21.

141. *Da timorem*] This and the following line must be explained by 1 John iv. 18 : Perfecta caritas foras mittit timorem. He asks for the fear which is the *beginning* of wisdom, but this only as introducing the love, which at last, casting out the fear, shall give him a confident assurance of salvation. Thus Augustine (*In 1 Ep. Joh. iv. 18*) : Sicut videmus per setam introduci linum, quando aliquid suitur, seta prius intrat, sed nisi exeat, non succedit linum ; sic timor primo occupat mentem, non autem ibi remanet timor, quia ideo intravit, ut introduceret caritatem.



Da fidem, spem, caritatem ;  
Da discretam pietatem ;  
Da contemptum terrenorum, 145  
Appetitum supernorum.  
Totum, Deus, in te spero ;  
Deus, ex te totum quæro.  
Tu laus mea, meum bonum,  
Mea cuncta tuum donum : 150  
Tu solamen in labore,  
Medicamen in languore ;  
Tu in luctu mea lyra,  
Tu lenimen es in irâ ;  
Tu in arcto liberator, 155  
Tu in lapsu relevator ;  
Motum præstas in provectu,  
Spem conservas in defectu ;  
Si quis lædit, tu rependis ;  
Si minatur, tu defendis : 160  
Quod est anceps tu dissolvis,  
Quod tegendum tu involvis.  
Tu intrare me non sinas  
Infernales officinas ;  
Ubi mœror, ubi metus, 165  
Ubi fœtor, ubi fletus,  
Ubi probra deteguntur,  
Ubi rei confunduntur,  
Ubi tortor semper cædens,  
Ubi vermis semper edens ; 170  
Ubi totum hoc perenne,  
Quia perpes mors gehennæ.

Me receptet Syon illa,  
Syon, David urbs tranquilla,

Cujus faber Auctor lucis,	175
Cujus portæ lignum crucis,	
Cujus muri lapis vivus,	
Cujus custos Rex festivus.	
In hâc urbe lux solennis,	
Ver æternum, pax perennis:	180
In hâc odor implens cælos,	
In hâc semper festum melos ;	
Non est ibi corruptela,	
Non defectus, non querela ;	
Non minuti, non deformes,	185
Omnes Christo sunt conformes.	
Urbs cælestis, urbs beata,	
Super petram collocata,	
Urbs in portu satis tuto,	
De longinquo te saluto,	190
Te saluto, te suspiro,	
Te affecto, te requiro.	
Quantum tui gratulantur,	
Quam festive convivantur,	
Quis affectus eos stringat,	195
Aut quæ gemma muros pingat,	
Quis chalcedon, quis jacinthus,	
Norunt illi qui sunt intus.	
In plateis hujus urbis,	
Sociatus piis turbis,	200

---

179. Cf. Rev. xxi. 23.

190—192. This is but Augustine (*De Spir. et Anim.*) in verse :  
O civitas sancta, civitas speciosa, de longinquo te saluto, ad te  
clamo, te requiro.

196, 197. Cf. Rev. xxi. 19, 20.

Cum Moÿse et Eliâ,  
Pium cantem Alleluya.  
Amen.

---

179—192. Thomas Crashaw's version, mentioned already, is not ill done, as witness the lines which follow :

‘ Here the light doth never cease,  
Endless spring and endless peace ;  
Here is music, heaven filling,  
Sweetness evermore distilling ;  
Here is neither spot nor taint,  
No defect nor no complaint ;  
No man crookèd, great nor small ;  
But to Christ conformèd all.  
Blessed town, divinely graced,  
On a rock so strongly placed,  
Thee I see, and thee I long for,  
Thee I seek, and thee I groan for.’



# INDEX OF POEMS.

	PAG.
Ad perennis vitæ fontem mens sitivit arida . . .	321
Æterna Christi munera . . .	212
Æterne rerum Conditor . . .	248
Alpha et Ω, magne Deus . . .	329
Apparebit repentina dies magna Domini . . .	296
Arx firma Deus noster est . . .	258
Astant angelorum chori . . .	327
Cælum gaude, terra plaude . . .	102
Credere quid dubitem fieri quod posse probatur . . .	290
Crux ave benedicta . . .	308
Crux benedicta nitet, Domi- nus quâ carne pependit . . .	132
Cum me tenent fallacia . . .	246
Cum revolvo toto corde . . .	292
Cum sit omnis homo fœ- num . . . . .	260
Cur mundus militat sub vanâ gloriâ . . . . .	269
Desere jam, anima, lectu- lum soporis . . . . .	136
Deus-homo, Rex cælorum . . .	280
Dies iræ, dies illa . . . . .	302
Ecce dies celebris . . . . .	163
Ecquis binas columbinas . . .	151
Eheu ! eheu ! mundi vita . . .	239
Eheu ! quid homines sumus . . .	275
Est locus ex omni medium quem credimus orbe . . .	200

	PAG.
Ex Ægypto Pharaonis . . .	223
Gravi me terrore pulsas, vitæ dies ultima . . . . .	283
Hæc est dies triumphalis . . .	157
Heri mundus exultavit . . .	214
Heu ! quid jaces stabulo . . .	116
Hic breve vivitur, hic breve plangitur, hic breve fletur . . .	310
Hic est qui, carnis intrans ergastula nostræ . . . . .	106
Jam mœsta quiesce querela . . .	287
Jesu, dulcis memoria . . . . .	251
Jucundare, plebs fidelis . . .	64
Lux jucunda, lux insignis . . .	192
Majestati sacrosanctæ . . . . .	119
Mortis portis fractis, fortis . . .	159
Mundi renovatio . . . . .	155
Nectareum rorem terris in- stillat Olympus . . . . .	111
Nocte quâdam, viâ fessus . . .	226
Nuper eram locuples, mul- tisque beatus amicis . . . . .	265
Omnis mundi creatura . . . . .	262
Ornarunt terram germina . . .	256
O ter fecundas, o ter jucun- das . . . . .	118
Pone luctum, Magdalena . . .	161
Portas vestras æternales . . .	174
Potestate, non naturâ . . . . .	113
Præcursoris et Baptistæ . . .	94
Psallat chorus corde mundo . . .	69

	PAG.		PAG.
Puer natus in Bethlehem .	99	Stolâ regni laureatus .	204
Quam despectus, quam de-		Stringere pauca libet bona	
jectus . . . . .	145	carminis hujus, et ipsum	82
Quam dilecta tabernacula .	232	Tandem audite me . . .	254
Quantum hamum caritas		Tria dona reges ferunt .	125
tibi præsentavit . . .	147	Tribus signis Deo dignis .	129
Qui procedis ab utroque .	189	Tuba Domini, Paule, maxi-	
Quisquis ades, mediique su-		ma . . . . .	209
bis in limina templi .	134	Urbs beata Hirusalem .	317
Salve, mundi salutare .	139	Ut jucundas cervus undas .	242
Salvete, flores martyrum .	123	Veni, Creator Spiritus .	177
Salve, tropæum gloriæ .	219	Veni, Creator Spiritus .	186
Sicut chorda musicorum .	221	Veni, Redemptor gentium .	89
Simplex in essentiâ . . .	179	Veni, Sancte Spiritus .	198
Sit ignis atque lux mihi .	247	Verbi vere substantivi .	73
Si vis vere gloriari . . .	149	Verbum Dei, Deo natum .	77
Spiritus Sancte, pie Para-		Vexilla Regis prodeunt .	153
clite . . . . .	184	Zyma vetus expurgetur .	167

## INDEX OF BIOGRAPHICAL NOTICES.

	PAGE		PAGE
Abelard . . . . .	208	Fortunatus . . . . .	131
Adam of St. Victor . . .	55	Hildebert . . . . .	108
Alanus . . . . .	104	Jacobus de Benedictis .	267
Alard . . . . .	245	Marbod . . . . .	280
Ambrose, St. . . . .	86	Mauburn . . . . .	116
Balde . . . . .	272	Peter the Venerable . .	101
Bede . . . . .	219	Pistor . . . . .	93
Bernard of Clugny . . .	310	Prudentius . . . . .	121
Bernard, St. . . . .	138	Robert the Second, King of	
Bonaventura . . . . .	144	France . . . . .	197
Buttmann . . . . .	258	Thomas of Celano . . .	299
Damiani . . . . .	282	Thomas of Kempen . . .	327

# WORKS

BY

R. CHENEVIX TRENCH, D.D.

ARCHBISHOP OF DUBLIN.

*Sermons Preached for the most part in Ireland.*  
8vo. 10s. 6d.

*Notes on the Parables of Our Lord.* Eleventh  
Edition. 8vo. 12s.

*Notes on the Miracles of Our Lord.* Ninth Edition.  
8vo. 12s.

*Synonyms of the New Testament.* New Edition,  
Enlarged. 8vo. 12s.

*On the Study of Words.* Fourteenth Edition, Enlarged  
and Revised. Fcp. 8vo. 4s. 6d.

*English Past and Present.* Eighth Edition, Revised  
and Improved. Fcp. 8vo. 4s. 6d.

*Proverbs and their Lessons.* Sixth Edition, Enlarged.  
Fcp. 8vo. 3s. 6d.

*Select Glossary of English Words used formerly in  
Senses different from the present.* Fourth Edition, Enlarged. Fcp. 8vo.  
4s. 6d.

*On some Deficiencies in our English Dictionaries.*  
Second Edition. 8vo. 3s.

*Sermons preached in Westminster Abbey.* Second  
Edition. 8vo. 10s. 6d.

*The Fitness of Holy Scripture for unfolding the  
Spiritual Life of Man.* Christ the Desire of all Nations : or, the Unconscious  
Prophecies of Heathendom. Hulsean Lectures. Fcp. 8vo. Fourth Edition, 5s.

*On the Authorised Version of the New Testament.*  
Second Edition. 8vo. 7s.

---

MACMILLAN & CO., London.

WORKS BY R. CHENEVIX TRENCH, D.D.

- Justin Martyr, and other Poems.* Fifth Edition.  
Fcp. 8vo. 6s.
- Gustavus Adolphus in Germany, and other Lectures on  
the Thirty Years' War.* Second Edition, Enlarged. Fcp. 8vo. 4s.
- Poems.* Collected and Arranged anew. Fcp. 8vo.  
5s. 6d.
- Poems from Eastern Sources, Genoveva, and other  
Poems.* Second Edition. Fcp. 8vo. 5s. 6d.
- Elegiac Poems.* Third Edition. Fcp. 8vo. 2s. 6d.
- Calderon's Life's a Dream: The Great Theatre of the  
World.* With an Essay on his Life and Genius. Fcp. 8vo. 4s. 6d.
- Remains of the late Mrs. Richard Trench.* Being  
Selections from her Journals, Letters, and other Papers. New and Cheaper  
Issue. With Portrait. 8vo. 6s.
- Commentary on the Epistles to the Seven Churches in  
Asia.* Third Edition, Revised. 8vo. 8s. 6d.
- Sacred Latin Poetry.* Chiefly Lyrical. Selected and  
Arranged for Use. New Edition, Corrected and Improved. Fcp. 8vo. 7s.
- Studies in the Gospels.* Third Edition, Revised. 8vo.  
10s. 6d.
- The Sermon on the Mount.* An Exposition drawn  
from the Writings of St. Augustine, with an Essay on his merits as an Inter-  
preter of Holy Scripture. Third Edition, Enlarged. 8vo. 10s. 6d.
- Shipwrecks of Faith: Three Sermons preached before  
the University of Cambridge in May 1867.* Fcp. 8vo. 2s. 6d.
- A Household Book of English Poetry.* Selected and  
Arranged, with Notes by the ARCHBISHOP OF DUBLIN. Second Edition,  
Revised. Extra fcp. 8vo. 5s. 6d.
- Plutarch: his Life, his Lives, and his Morals.*  
Second Edition. Fcp. 8vo. 3s. 6d.

---

MACMILLAN & CO., London.









